On Symplectic Sum Formulas in Gromov-Witten Theory

Mohammad F. Tehrani and Aleksey Zinger

March 14, 2014. Updated: May 20, 2019

Abstract

This manuscript describes in detail the symplectic sum formulas in Gromov-Witten theory and related topological and analytic issues. In particular, we analyze and compare two analytic approaches to these formulas. The Ionel-Parker formula contains two unique features, rim tori refinements of relative invariants and the so-called $S$-matrix, which have been a mystery in Gromov-Witten theory over the past decade. We explain why the latter, which appears due to imprecise reasoning, should not be present and how the former should be interpreted. While the key gluing argument in the Ionel-Parker work attempts to address all of the issues relevant to certain “semi-positive” cases, it contains several highly technical, but crucial, mistakes, which invalidate it and thus the whole paper almost completely. The idea behind the Li-Ruan approach is to adapt the SFT stretching of the target. This has the potential of avoiding many issues with the degeneration of the metric on the target occurring in the Ionel-Parker approach, which we expect to realize in a forthcoming paper. Unfortunately, the Li-Ruan paper is vague about the key notions and aspects of the setup, including the definition of relative stable maps, and does not contain even a description of the local structure of the relative moduli space or an attempt at a complete proof of any major statement, such as the compactness and Hausdorffness of the relative moduli space or the bijectivity of the gluing construction. The only technical arguments in this paper concern fairly minor points and are either incorrect or unnecessary. Neither of the two papers even considers gluing stable maps with extra rubber structure, which is necessary to do for defining the relevant invariants outside of a relatively narrow collection of “semi-positive” cases and is fundamentally different from the gluing situation in the absolute Gromov-Witten theory. In this manuscript, we re-formulate the (numerical) symplectic sum formula, describe the issues arising in both approaches, and explain how the Li-Ruan SFT type idea can be used to address them.

Contents

1 Introduction ......................................................... 2
   1.1 Symplectic sums .................................................. 3
   1.2 Absolute and relative GW-invariants .......................... 4
   1.3 A splitting formula for GW-invariants ........................ 5
   1.4 Background and alternative formulations .................... 7
   1.5 Outline of the paper ............................................. 9

*Partially supported by NSF grant 0846978
1 Introduction

Gromov-Witten invariants of symplectic manifolds, which include nonsingular projective varieties, are certain counts of pseudo-holomorphic curves that play prominent roles in symplectic topology, algebraic geometry, and string theory. The decomposition formulas, known as symplectic sum formulas in symplectic topology and degeneration formulas in algebraic geometry, are one of the main tools used to compute Gromov-Witten invariants. Such formulas are suggested in [T] and described fully in [LR, Lj2, IP5]. They relate Gromov-Witten invariants of a target symplectic manifold to Gromov-Witten invariants of simpler symplectic manifolds; in many cases, these formulas completely determine the former in terms of the latter.

The main formula of [IP5] contains two features not present in the formulas of [LR] and [Lj2]: a rim tori refinement of relative invariants and the so-called S-matrix. In Section 6.5, we explain why the latter should not have appeared in the first place and acts by the identity anyway for essentially the
same reason. The situation with the former is explored in detail in [FZ1, FZ2]. While [IP4, IP5] only suggest how to construct this refinement, making incorrect statements on key aspects and in simple examples, it is possible to implement the general idea behind this refinement and to extract some qualitative implications from it. In this manuscript, we point out several highly technical, but crucial, mistakes in the key gluing argument of [IP5].

The symplectic sum formula of [LR], which is spread out across multiple statements, is not formulated entirely correctly. The idea of [LR] to adapt the SFT stretching of the target beautifully captures the degeneration of both the domain and the target and has a great potential of avoiding many analytic difficulties caused by the degeneration of the latter arising in [IP5]. Unfortunately, the implementation of this idea does not contain even an attempt at a complete proof of any major statement, such the compactness of the moduli space of relative maps or the bijectivity of the gluing construction. There is not even a reasonably precise definition of relative stable map in [LR]; the definition of morphism into the singular fiber is simply wrong for the intended purposes, as it does not describe limits of maps into smooth fibers. The only technical arguments in this paper concern fairly minor points and are either incorrect or add unnecessary complications. Neither [LR] nor [IP4, IP5] even considers gluing stable maps with extra rubber structure, which is necessary to do for defining the relevant invariants outside of the relatively narrow collection of “semi-positive” cases.

Section 2 summarizes our understanding of the issues with [IP4, IP5] and [LR] and directs to places in this manuscript where they are described in more detail; considerations related to [Lj1, Lj2] appear in [AF, Chen, GS]. Throughout this manuscript, we generally follow the reasoning and notation in [IP5] closely, but also adapt some of the statements from [LR] and [Lj2].

1.1 Symplectic sums

We denote by \((X, \omega_X)\) and \((Y, \omega_Y)\) compact symplectic manifolds, of the same dimension and without boundary. A compact submanifold \(V\) of \((X, \omega_X)\) is a symplectic hypersurface if the real codimension of \(V\) in \(X\) is 2 and \(\omega_X|_V\) is a nondegenerate two-form on \(V\). The normal bundle of a symplectic hypersurface \(V\) in \(X\),

\[
N_X V = \frac{TX|_V}{TV} \approx TV^{\omega_X} \equiv \{ v \in T_x V: x \in V, \omega_X(v, w) = 0 \land w \in T_x V \}, \tag{1.1}
\]

then inherits a symplectic structure \(\omega_X|_N_X V\) from \(\omega_X\) and thus a complex structure up to homotopy. If

\[
e(\mathcal{N}_X V) = -e(\mathcal{N}_Y V) \in H^2(V; \mathbb{Z}), \tag{1.2}
\]

there exists an isomorphism

\[
\Phi: \mathcal{N}_X V \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} \mathcal{N}_Y V \approx V \times \mathbb{C} \tag{1.3}
\]

of complex line bundles.

As recalled in Section 3.1, a symplectic sum of symplectic manifolds \((X, \omega_X)\) and \((Y, \omega_Y)\) with a common symplectic divisor \(V\) such that (1.2) holds is a symplectic manifold \((Z, \omega_Z) = (X\#_Y Y, \omega\#)\) obtained from \(X\) and \(Y\) by gluing the complements of tubular neighborhoods of \(V\) in \(X\) and \(Y\) along their common boundary as directed by the isomorphism (1.3). In fact, the symplectic sum
construction of [Gf, MW] produces a symplectic fibration \( \pi : Z \to \Delta \) with central fiber \( Z_0 = X_0 \cup V \), where \( \Delta \subset \mathbb{C} \) is a disk centered at the origin and \( Z \) is a symplectic manifold with symplectic form \( \omega_Z \) such that

- \( \pi \) is surjective and is a submersion outside of \( V \subset Z_0 \),
- the restriction \( \omega_\lambda \) of \( \omega_Z \) to \( Z_\lambda \equiv \pi^{-1}(\lambda) \) is nondegenerate for every \( \lambda \in \Delta^* \),
- \( \omega_Z|_X = \omega_X \), \( \omega_Z|_Y = \omega_Y \).

The symplectic manifolds \( (Z_\lambda, \omega_\lambda) \) with \( \lambda \in \Delta^* \) are then symplectically deformation equivalent to each other and denoted \( (X#_1^1, \omega_{\#}) \). However, different homotopy classes of the isomorphisms (1.3) give rise to generally different topological manifolds; see [Gf0].

There is also a retraction \( q : Z \to Z_0 \) such that \( q_\lambda \equiv q|_{Z_\lambda} \) restricts to a diffeomorphism

\[
Z_\lambda - q_\lambda^{-1}(V) \to Z_0 - V
\]

and to an \( S^1 \)-fiber bundle \( q_\lambda^{-1}(V) \to V \), whenever \( \lambda \in \Delta^* \). We denote by \( q_\# : X#_1^1 \to X \cup V \) a typical collapsing map \( q_\lambda \).

In the algebraic setting of [Lj2], \( \pi : Z \to \Delta \) is a holomorphic map from a Kahler manifold \( Z \) with an ample line bundle \( L \to Z \); the curvature form of a suitably chosen metric on \( L \) gives rise to a symplectic form \( \omega_Z \) on \( Z \), as in [GH, Section 1.2].

### 1.2 Absolute and relative GW-invariants

If \( g, k \in \mathbb{Z}^\geq 0 \), \( \chi \in \mathbb{Z} \), \( A \in H_2(X; \mathbb{Z}) \), and \( J \) is an \( \omega_X \)-compatible almost complex structure on \( X \), let \( \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,k}(X, A) \) and \( \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{X,k}(X, A) \) denote the moduli spaces of stable \( J \)-holomorphic \( k \)-marked maps from connected nodal curves of genus \( g \) and from (possibly) disconnected nodal curves of euler characteristic \( \chi \), respectively; the latter moduli spaces are quotients of disjoint unions of products of the former moduli spaces. If \( V \subset X \) is a symplectic divisor, \( s \equiv (s_1, \ldots, s_\ell) \) is an \( \ell \)-tuple of positive integers such that

\[
s_1 + \ldots + s_\ell = A \cdot V,
\]

and \( J \) restricts to a complex structure on \( V \), let \( \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,k,s}^V(X, A) \) and \( \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{X,k,s}^V(X, A) \) denote the moduli spaces of stable \( J \)-holomorphic \((k+\ell)\)-marked maps from connected nodal curves of genus \( g \) and from (possibly) disconnected nodal curves of euler characteristic \( \chi \), respectively, that have contact with \( V \) at the last \( \ell \) marked points of orders \( s_1, \ldots, s_\ell \). These moduli spaces are introduced in [LR, IP4, Lj1] under certain assumptions on \( J \) and reviewed in Section 4.1.

There are natural evaluation morphisms

\[
ev \equiv ev_1 \times \ldots \times ev_k : \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{X,k}^V(X, A) \to X^k,
\]

\[
ev^V \equiv ev_{k+1} \times \ldots \times ev_{k+\ell} : \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{X,k,s}^V(X, A) \to V_s \equiv V^\ell,
\]

sending each element to the values of the map at the marked points. We denote the restrictions of these maps to

\[
\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,k}(X, A) \subset \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{2g,k}(X, A) \quad \text{and} \quad \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,k,s}^V(X, A) \subset \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{2g,k,s}^V(X, A)
\]
by the same symbols. Along with the virtual class for \( \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,k}(X,A) \), constructed in [RT2] in the semi-positive case, in [BF] in the algebraic case, and in [FO, LT] in the general case, the morphisms (1.5) with \( V=\emptyset \) give rise to the \textit{(absolute) Gromov-Witten and Gromov-Taubes} invariants of \((X,\omega_X)\),

\[
\begin{align*}
GW^X_{g,A}: \mathbb{T}^*(X) &\to \mathbb{Q}, \\
GW^X_{g,A}(\alpha) &\equiv \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \langle \text{ev}^*\alpha, [\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,k}(X,A)]^\text{vir} \rangle, \\
GT^X_{\chi,A}: \mathbb{T}^*(X) &\to \mathbb{Q}, \\
GT^X_{\chi,A}(\alpha) &\equiv \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \langle \text{ev}^*\alpha, [\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{\chi,k}(X,A)]^\text{vir} \rangle,
\end{align*}
\]

where

\[
\mathbb{T}^*(X) \equiv \bigoplus_{k=0}^{\infty} H^{2s}(X)^{\otimes k} \subset \bigoplus_{k=0}^{\infty} H^{2s}(X^k)
\]

is the tensor algebra of \( H^{2s}(X) \equiv H^{2s}(X;\mathbb{Q}) \). Along with the virtual class for \( \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,k;\mathbb{R}}(X,A) \), the morphisms (1.5) give rise to the \textit{relative Gromov-Witten and Gromov-Taubes} invariants of \((X,V,\omega_X)\),

\[
\begin{align*}
GW^{X,V}_{g,A,s}: \mathbb{T}^*(X) &\to H_*(V_s), \\
GW^{X,V}_{g,A,s}(\alpha) &\equiv \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \text{ev}^*\alpha \cap [\overline{\mathcal{M}}^{V}_{g,k;\mathbb{R}}(X,A)]^\text{vir} \\
GT^{X,V}_{\chi,A,s}: \mathbb{T}^*(X) &\to H_*(V_s), \\
GT^{X,V}_{\chi,A,s}(\alpha) &\equiv \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \text{ev}^*\alpha \cap [\overline{\mathcal{M}}^{V}_{\chi,k;\mathbb{R}}(X,A)]^\text{vir},
\end{align*}
\]

where \( H_*(V_s) \equiv H_*(V_s;\mathbb{Q}) \). Such a virtual class is constructed in [IP4] in “semi-positive” cases and in [Lj1] in the algebraic case and is used in [LR] in the general case; see Section 4.3 for more details. While the homomorphisms \( GW^{X,V}_{g,A} \) and \( GW^{X,V}_{g,A,s} \) completely determine the homomorphisms \( GT^{X,V}_{\chi,A} \) and \( GT^{X,V}_{\chi,A,s} \), the latter lead to more streamlined decomposition formulas for (primary) GW-invariants, as noticed in [IP5].

1.3 A splitting formula for GW-invariants

The symplectic sum formulas for GW-invariants relate the absolute GW-invariants of \( X\#_V Y \) to the relative GW-invariants of the pairs \((X,V)\) and \((Y,V)\). Let

\[
H_2(X;\mathbb{Z}) \times_V H_2(Y;\mathbb{Z}) = \{(A_X, A_Y) \in H_2(X;\mathbb{Z}) \times H_2(Y;\mathbb{Z}) : A_X \cdot_X V = A_Y \cdot_Y V\},
\]

where \( \cdot_X \) and \( \cdot_Y \) denote the homology intersection pairings in \( X \) and \( Y \), e.g.,

\[
A_X \cdot_X V = \langle \text{PD}_X A_X \cup \text{PD}_X [V], [X] \rangle \in \mathbb{Z}.
\]

As described in [FZ1, Section 2.1], there is a natural homomorphism

\[
H_2(X;\mathbb{Z}) \times_V H_2(Y;\mathbb{Z}) \to H_2(X\#_V Y;\mathbb{Z})/\mathcal{R}^V_{X,Y}, \quad (A_X, A_Y) \to A_X \#_V A_Y,
\]

where

\[
\mathcal{R}^V_{X,Y} = \ker \{ q_{\#}\circ H_2(X\#_V Y;\mathbb{Z}) \to H_2(X\#_V Y;\mathbb{Z}) \}.
\]

\(^1\)Odd cohomology classes can be considered as well, but at the cost of introducing suitable signs into the symplectic sum formulas.
We arrange the GT-invariants of $X \#^r Y$ into the formal power series

$$\text{GT}^{X \#^r Y} = \sum_{\chi \in \mathbb{Z}} \sum_{A \in H_2(M;\mathbb{Z})} \sum_{\ell=0}^{\infty} \sum_{s \in (\mathbb{Z}^+)^\ell} \text{GT}_{X,A,s}^{X \#^r Y} \ell^\chi \lambda^\ell. \quad (1.9)$$

By Gromov’s Compactness Theorem for $J$-holomorphic curves, only finitely many distinct elements $C \in \eta$ can be represented by $J$-holomorphic curves of a given genus, since $\omega^#$ vanishes on $\mathcal{R}_{X,Y}^V$. Thus, the coefficient of each $\ell^\chi \lambda^\ell$ in $\text{GT}^{X \#^r Y}$ is finite.

For a tuple $s=(s_1, \ldots, s_\ell) \in (\mathbb{Z}^+)\ell$, let

$$\ell(s) = \ell, \quad |s| = s_1 + \ldots + s_\ell, \quad (s) = s_1 \ldots s_\ell.$$

We arrange the GW-invariants of $(X,V)$ and $(Y,V)$ into the formal power series

$$\text{GT}^{M,V} = \sum_{\chi \in \mathbb{Z}} \sum_{A,V} \sum_{\ell=0}^{\infty} \sum_{s \in (\mathbb{Z}^+)\ell} \text{GT}_{X,A,s}^{M,V} \ell^\chi \lambda^\ell, \quad (1.10)$$

where $M=X,Y$.

Let

$$V_\infty = \bigsqcup_{\ell=0}^{\infty} \bigsqcup_{s \in (\mathbb{Z}^+)\ell} V_s.$$

We define a pairing $\ast : H_* (V_\infty) \otimes H_* (V_\infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{Q} [\lambda^{-1}]$ by

$$Z_X \ast Z_Y = \begin{cases} \frac{\langle s \rangle}{\ell(s)!} \lambda^{-2\ell(s)} Z_X \cdot V_s Z_Y, & \text{if } Z_X, Z_Y \in H_* (V_s); \\ 0, & \text{if } Z_X \in H_* (V_s), \ Z_Y \in H_* (V_{s'}), \ s \neq s'. \end{cases} \quad (1.11)$$

For homomorphisms $L_X : \mathbb{T}^*(X) \rightarrow H_* (V_\infty)$ and $L_Y : \mathbb{T}^*(Y) \rightarrow H_* (V_\infty)$, define

$$L_X \ast L_Y : \mathbb{T}^*(X) \otimes \mathbb{T}^*(Y) \rightarrow \mathbb{Q} [\lambda^{-1}] \quad \text{by} \quad \{ L_X \ast L_Y \} (\alpha_X \otimes \alpha_Y) = L_X (\alpha_X) \ast L_Y (\alpha_Y). \quad (1.12)$$

If in addition $(A_X, A_Y) \in H_2 (X;\mathbb{Z}) \times \mathbb{V} H_2 (Y;\mathbb{Z})$ and $\chi_X, \chi_Y \in \mathbb{Z}$, let

$$L_X t_{A_X} \lambda^{\chi_X} \ast L_Y t_{A_Y} \lambda^{\chi_Y} = L_X \ast L_Y \cdot t_{A_X} \#_{A_Y} \lambda^{\chi_X+\chi_Y}. \quad (1.13)$$

**Theorem 1.1.** Let $(X,\omega_X)$ and $(Y,\omega_Y)$ be symplectic manifolds and $V \subset X,Y$ be a symplectic hypersurface satisfying (1.2). If $q^# : X \#^r Y \rightarrow X \cup_V Y$ is a collapsing map for an associated symplectic sum fibration and $q^\#: X \cup Y \rightarrow X \cup_V Y$ is the quotient map, then

$$\text{GT}^{X \#^r Y} (q^#_* \alpha) = \{ \text{GT}^{X,Y} \ast \text{GT}^{Y,V} \} (q^\#_* \alpha) \quad (1.14)$$

for all $\alpha \in \mathbb{T}^*(X \cup_V Y)$.

The motivation behind (1.14), as well as all other symplectic sum formulas for GW-invariants, is the following. The curves in the smooth fibers $Z_\lambda = X \#^r Y$ of the fibration $\pi : Z \rightarrow \Delta$ that contribute to the left-hand side of (1.14) degenerate, as $\lambda \rightarrow 0$, to curves in the singular fiber $Z_0 = X \cup_V Y$. 

---

6
Each of the irreducible components of a limiting curve lies in either $X$ or $Y$. Furthermore, the union of the irreducible components of each limiting curve that map to $X$ meets $V \subset X$ at the same points with the same multiplicity as the union of the irreducible components of each limiting curve that map to $Y$; see Figure 1. Such curves contribute to the right-hand side of (1.14). The contact conditions with $V$ are encoded by a tuple $s$ as above. For the reasons outlined in [IP5, p938], each limiting curve of type $s$ arises as a limit of $\langle s \rangle$ distinct families of curves into smooth fibers, requiring the factor of $\langle s \rangle$ in (1.11); see also Section 6.1. The factor of $\ell(s)!$ in (1.11) arises due to the fact that the contact points with $V$ are not a priori ordered, while the factor of $\lambda^{-2\ell(s)}$ accounts for the difference between the geometric and algebraic euler characteristics of the limiting curve. Since connected curves can limit to disconnected curves on one side, it is more natural to formulate decomposition formulas for GW-invariants in terms of counts of disconnected curves, i.e. the GT-invariants, as done in [IP5].

1.4 Background and alternative formulations

A symplectic sum formula for GW-invariants is suggested in [T, Theorem 10.2], which is stated without a proof ([T] is expository notes for a conference talk). The statement of this theorem is limited to the genus 0 GW-invariants with primary insertions (i.e. as in Theorem 1.1) in a “semi-positive” setting. The contacts in [T, Section 10] are assumed to be transverse (i.e. only the tuples $s = (1, \ldots, 1)$ are considered relevant); this is not generally the case even in a “semi-positive” setting, as illustrated in Sections 7.3 and 7.4. The formula of [T, Theorem 10.2] is roughly the specialization of [LR, (5.7),(5.4)] to this simplified case and does not include [LR, (5.9)], i.e. the final third of the symplectic sum formula in [LR], which explicitly splits the absolute GW-invariants of $X\#_V Y$ into the relative GW-invariants of $(X, V)$ and $(Y, V)$; the latter had not been defined at the time of [T]. The correct multiplicities for non-transverse contacts are suggested by elementary algebraic considerations, as in [IP5, p938], which are applied in [CH]; the main recursion of [CH] is recovered from (1.14) in Section 7.3.

Theorem 1.1 is a basic decomposition formula for GW-invariants, presented in the succinct style of [IP5]. However, it is not in any of the three standard symplectic sum papers and is not directly implied by any formula in these papers. The primary inputs $q^*_# \alpha$ on the $X\#_V Y$ side of (1.14) are of the same type as in [LR, Lj2, IP5]. A characterization of which cohomology classes on $X\#_V Y$ are of the form $q^*_# \alpha$ is provided in [IP5]; see [FZ1, Lemma 4.11]. The identity (1.14) is equivalent to the intended symplectic sum formula in [LR]; unfortunately, it is spread out across several statements in [LR] and contains some misstatements, as described in Section 5.2. The symplectic sum formula in [IP5] contains two distinct features, the $S$-matrix and rim tori refinements of relative invariants;
the former should not be present, while the latter is never properly constructed. Even ignoring these two features, the main symplectic sum statements in [IP5, (0.2) and (10.14), do not reduce to (1.14), in part because of definitions that do not make sense; see Section 5.2. The only one of the three standard symplectic sum papers which contains a correct version of the symplectic sum formula (even in the basic case of primary inputs) is [Lj2]. Unfortunately, the main decomposition formulas in [Lj2], the two formulas at the bottom of page 201, often yield less sharp versions of (1.14), as their left-hand sides combine GW-invariants in the homology classes whose difference lies in a submodule of $H_2(X;\mathbb{Z})$ containing (often strictly) $\mathcal{R}^V_{X,Y}$.

The general symplectic sum formulas, considered in [Lj2, IP5] and mentioned in [LR], involve descendant classes. These classes effectively impose an order on the combined set of marked points of the limiting curve, which has to be taken into account by the pairing (1.13). This is done in [Lj2] by summing over rules of assignment $I (\vartheta$ in the notation of Section 5.1). It is stated in [LR] that the symplectic sum formula extends to descendant invariants, without any mention of some kind of rule of assignment. In Theorem 5.1, we give a general symplectic sum formula summing the GT-type formulas in the style of [IP5] over the rules of assignments of [Lj2]. It seems impossible to condense the general symplectic sum formula into the format of the formulas (0.2) and (10.14) in [IP5], i.e. the attempted formulation of the symplectic sum formulas in [IP5] is a beautiful idea which unfortunately does not work as well beyond the case of primary invariants.

A deficiency of the decomposition formula (1.14) is that it expresses sums of GW-invariants of $X\#_1 Y$ over homology classes differing by elements of $\mathcal{R}^V_{X,Y}$ in terms of relative GW-invariants of $(X,V)$ and $(Y,V)$; it would of course be preferable to express GW-invariants of $X\#_1 Y$ in each homology class in terms of relative GW-invariants of $(X,V)$ and $(Y,V)$. Rim tori are introduced in [IP4, Section 5] with the aim of defining sufficiently fine relative GW-invariants to rectify this deficiency; they also provide a concrete way of understanding this deficiency. Unfortunately, the construction of the refined relative GW-invariants in [IP4] is only sketched and its description contains incorrect material statements; its application in the simple cases of [IP5, Lemmas 14.5,14.8] is also wrong. In [FZ1], we describe the intended construction of [IP4], explain the dependence of the refined “invariants” on the choices involved, and obtain some qualitative implications. The usual relative GW-invariants, as in [LR] and [Lj2], factor through the relative invariants of [IP4] and so the latter are thus indeed refinements (though not necessarily strict refinements) of the former; see Section 4.4. As explained in [FZ2, Section 1.2], these refinements make it possible to express the GW-invariants of $X\#_1 Y$ in terms of the GW-invariants $X \cup_V Y$, but generally not in terms of the (refined) GW-invariants of $(X,V)$ and $(Y,V)$. The use of the refined relative invariants in the statement of the symplectic sum formula in [IP5] causes further problems, including with the definitions of the GT power series in [IP5, Section 1]; see Section 5.2.

As explained in [FZ1, Section 1.5], the deficiency in question is at most minor in the Kahler category and in many other cases. The speculative extension of this fact to the symplectic category is stated below.

**Conjecture 1.2.** Let $(X,\omega_X)$ and $(Y,\omega_X)$ be symplectic manifolds and $(Z,\omega_Z) = (X\#_1 Y,\omega_Z)$ be their symplectic sum along a symplectic hypersurface $V \subset X, Y$ satisfying (1.2). If $C_1, C_2 \in H_2(Z;\mathbb{Z})$ are such that $C_1 - C_2 \in \mathcal{R}^V_{X,Y}$ and $\text{GW}^Z_{g_1,C_1} \neq \text{GW}^Z_{g_2,C_2}$ for some $g_1, g_2 \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$, then $C_1 - C_2$ is a torsion class.
Families of curves in the smooth fibers $Z_\lambda = X \#_1 Y$ of the fibration $\pi : Z \to \Delta$ can limit, as $\lambda \to 0$, to a curve in the singular fiber $Z_0 = X \cup_Y Y$ with some components contained in the divisor $V$. The $S$-matrix in the symplectic sum formula of [IP5] is intended to account for such components of the limiting curves by viewing them as curves in the rubber, a union of a finite number of copies of

$$
\mathbb{P}_X V \equiv \mathbb{P}(N_X V \oplus O_Y) \approx \mathbb{P}(O_Y \oplus N_Y V) \equiv \mathbb{P}_Y V,
$$

(1.15)

where $O_Y \to Y$ is the trivial complex line bundle. Such curves also appear as limits of relative maps into $(X, V)$ in [IP4], but only up to the natural action of $\mathbb{C}^*$ on each $\mathbb{P}_X V$. For this reason, moduli spaces of such limits have lower (virtual) dimensions than the corresponding moduli space of smooth relative maps, after a suitable regularization, and thus do not contribute to the relative invariants of $(X, V)$. By the same reasoning as in [IP4], the components of limits of curves in $Z$ that map to $V$ should be viewed as $\mathbb{C}^*$-equivalence classes of curves in $\mathbb{P}_X V$; moduli spaces of such limits have lower (virtual) dimensions than the corresponding moduli space of maps without irreducible components contained in $V$, after a suitable regularization, and thus have no effect on the symplectic sum formula. Even without taking the $\mathbb{C}^*$-equivalence classes, the effect of the spaces of maps with non-trivial rubber components on the action of the $S$-matrix in the main decomposition formulas in [IP5], (0.2) and (10.4), is to produce 0-dimensional sets (after cutting down by all possible constraints) on which $\mathbb{C}^*$ acts non-trivially; these sets are thus empty. It follows that the maps with rubber components have no effect on the action of the $S$-matrix in the symplectic sum formulas in [IP5] and so the $S$-matrix acts as if it were the identity; this is not observed in [IP5] either. We discuss the situation with the $S$-matrix in more detail in Section 6.5.

1.5 Outline of the paper

Sections 2.1 and 2.2 summarize the key issues with [IP4, IP5] and [LR], respectively, and direct the reader to the portions of this manuscript where they are discussed in more detail. Section 3.1 reviews the symplectic sum construction of [Gf, MW] from the point of view of [IP5]; Section 3.2 translates this description into the symplectic cut perspective of [Ler] used in [LR]. In Sections 4.1 and 4.2, we recall the now-standard notions of relative stable maps and morphisms to $X \cup_Y Y$ and compare them with the notions used in [IP4, IP5] and [LR]. The geometric constructions of the absolute and relative GW-invariants in “semi-positive” cases are the subject of Section 4.3. In Section 4.4, we summarize the substance of the rim tori refinement to the standard relative GW-invariants suggested in [IP4]. A more general version of Theorem 1.1 is stated in Section 5.1; a comparison of the versions of this formula appearing in [LR, Lj2, IP5] is presented in Section 5.2. The topological refinement to these formulas suggested in [IP5] is discussed in Section 5.3. Section 6 reviews the arguments of [IP5] and [LR] that are intended to establish symplectic sum formulas and outlines how to complete them. The power of these formulas for GW-invariants is illustrated in Section 7, based on the applications described in [IP5] and [LR]. For the reader’s convenience, we include detailed lists of typos/misstatements in [IP4, IP5] and [LR]. The references in this manuscript are labeled as in [IP5], whenever possible.

The authors would like to thank the many people in the GW-theory community with whom they had related discussions over the past decade, including K. Fukaya, E. Ionel, D. McDuff, J. Nelson, Y. Ruan, G. Tian, and R. Wang over the past year. The second author is also grateful to the IAS School of Mathematics for its hospitality during the early stages of this project.
2 Summary of issues with [IP4, IP5] and [LR]

This section summarizes our understanding of the key problems with [IP4, IP5] and [LR] and directs the reader to the portions of this manuscript where they are analyzed in detail. We hope that the detailed list of specific points below will make it easier for others to gain some mathematical understanding of the issues involved, instead of judging this manuscript or the related papers based on feelings and hearsay.

The problems in [IP4, IP5] and [LR] are of very different nature. The arguments in [IP4, IP5] are generally very concrete, often highly technical, and aim to completely address all relevant issues, but go wrong in several crucial places and in particular do not deal correctly with the key gluing issues (see (IPa7)-(IPa12) below), which were the main problems that needed to be addressed. In contrast, [LR] attempts to adapt the beautiful idea of stretching the target in the normal direction to the divisor $V$, which had been previously used in contact geometry by others and fits naturally with the relevant gluing issues in the symplectic sum setting. Unfortunately, [LR] makes hardly any reasonably precise statement, either when defining the key objects, specifying the questions to be addressed, or proving the key claims, even in special cases (to which many sketches of the arguments in [LR] are restricted), and does not even mention many of the issues that need to be addressed.

Remark 2.1 (by A. Zinger). A link to the first version of this manuscript, which is still available at

http://www.math.sunysb.edu/~azinger/research/SympSum031414.pdf,

was e-mailed to the authors on March 14, 2014. This was done earlier than we would have liked in order to enable discussions of these issues during the Simons Center workshop the following week; unfortunately such discussions hardly happened. A second e-mail was sent on March 31, stating that I intended to post this manuscript by the following Monday. This e-mail also stated my belief that the authors’ decision to stand by their papers would indicate their views on the standards for the Annals and Inventiones backed by their current standing. The full content of both e-mails is available at


If the issues with these papers concerned a specific gap, I would have contacted the authors individually so that they could fix it (as I have done with E. Ionel and Y. Ruan before). However, in the given case, I believe the issues raised leave very little of the argument needed to address the main problem (proof of the symplectic sum formula) and prevented others from doing so 15 years ago; I realize that the authors’ views may be different from mine. I also believe that on some fundamental level the authors had been at least vaguely aware of the general nature of the main issues in their papers before publication or at least had uneasy feelings about some aspects of their arguments. Some of the reasons for this belief are indicated in Remarks 2.3 and 2.4 and the specific points listed below.

2.1 Comments on [IP4, IP5]

The approach in [IP4, IP5] to the symplectic sum formula for GW-invariants follows a clear, logical order. The aim of [IP4] is to define a notion of relative stable map into $(X, V)$ and a topology on
the space of such maps, to show that the resulting moduli space is compact, and to construct (relative) GW-invariants of \((X, V)\), at least in “semi-positive” cases. The main technical part of \([IP4]\) is Section 6, which studies limits of sequences of \((J, \nu)\)-holomorphic maps and is the key to the compactness property of the moduli space. The Hausdorffness of the moduli space is never considered, but it is not necessary to define primary GW-invariants in “semi-positive” cases. The aim of \([IP5]\) is to express the GW-invariants of \(X \#_Y Y\) in terms of the GW-invariants of \((X, V)\) and \((Y, V)\) as defined in \([IP4]\). This involves determining which maps into the singular fiber \(Z_0 = X \cup_Y Y\) are limits of \((J, \nu)\)-maps into the smooth fibers \(Z_\lambda \approx X \#_V Y\) and in precisely how many ways. The former is fairly straightforward, though the automorphisms of the rubber components are not taken into account in \([IP5]\). The hard part is the latter, which involves constructing approximately \((J, \nu)\)-holomorphic maps, obtaining uniform Fredholm estimates for their linearizations and uniform bounds for the associated quadratic error term, and verifying the injectivity and surjectivity of the resulting gluing map. Unfortunately, \([IP4]\) and especially \([IP5]\) contain very little which is both correct and of much substance.

We begin with problems of descriptional and topological flavor in \([IP4, IP5]\).

\((IPt1)\) According to the abstract and summary in \([IP4]\), relative GW-invariants are defined for arbitrary \((X, \omega, V)\) and more generally than the relative GW-invariants of \([LR]\). While the relative moduli spaces in \([IP4]\) are defined for a wider class of almost complex structures on \((X, \omega, V)\) than in \([LR]\), relative GW-invariants for \((X, \omega, V)\) are defined in \([IP4]\) only in a narrow range of “semi-positive” settings, which are not specified quite correctly; see Sections 4.1 and 4.3.

\((IPt2)\) According to the last paragraph of \([IP4, Section 1]\), the main construction of relative GW-invariants in \([IP4]\) applies to arbitrary \((X, \omega, V)\) because of a VFC construction in a separate paper \([IP5]\), listed as in preparation (not work in progress) in the references. This citation first appeared in the 2001 arXiv version; it replaced Remark 1.8 in the 1999 arXiv version, which claimed that the semi-positive restriction can be removed because of the VFC construction of \([LT]\). However, applying this construction would have required gluing maps with rubber components, which is not done in \([IP4]\). The VFC construction advertised in \([IP4]\) is claimed in \([IP6]\) by building on \([CM]\). However, \([CM]\) first appeared on arXiv almost 5.5 years after the 2001 version of \([IP4]\). Furthermore, for two of the most crucial analytic points, \([IP6, Lemma 7.4]\) and \([IP6, (11.4)]\), which require rubber gluing (see \((IPa13)\) below), the authors cite \([IP4]\) and \([IP5]\); these two papers restrict to “semi-positive” cases precisely to avoid such gluing.

\((IPt3)\) According to the abstract, the long summary, and the main theorems in \([IP5]\), i.e. Symplectic Sum Theorem and Theorems 10.6 and 12.3, the symplectic sum formulas in \([IP5]\) are proved without any restrictions on \(X, Y, V\), but the arguments are clearly restricted to “semi-positive” cases; see Section 4.3 and in particular the paragraph before Remark 4.9.

\((IPt4)\) Defined relative GW-invariants of \((X, V)\) are obtained in \([IP4]\) by lifting the relative evaluation morphism \(ev^V\) in (1.5) over a covering \(H^V_{X, s}\) of \(V_s\). Such a covering is described set-theoretically in \([IP4, Section 5]\) without ever specifying a topology on \(H^V_{X, s}\), especially when the contact points come together, or showing that \(ev^V\) actually lifts. The description of this cover is wrong about the group of its deck transformations and about the resulting
GW-invariants in the simple cases of [IP5, Lemmas 14.5,14.8]; see Section 4.4 and [FZ2, Remarks 6.5,6.8]. Furthermore, the lifts to these covers are not unique and the refined relative GW-“invariants” generally depend on the choice of such a lift; see [FZ1, Sections 1.1,1.2]. A standard way to specify a covering is to specify a subgroup of the fundamental group of the base, as is done in [FZ1, Sections 5.1,6.1] based on the informal sketch at the end of [IP4, Section 5]. A standard way to show that a continuous map evV lifts to such a cover is to show that the image of the fundamental group of the domain under evV is contained in the chosen subgroup, as is done in [FZ1, Lemma 6.3].

(IPt5) The refined symplectic sum formula of [IP5] for the GW-invariants of X#_V Y involves cohomology classes on products of the covers H^V_{X,s} and H^V_{Y,s} that are Poincare dual to components of the fiber product of the two covers over the diagonal in V_s × V_s; see Section 5.3. As these covers are often not finite, these cohomology classes need not admit a Kunneth decomposition into cohomology classes from the two factors; see [FZ2, Section 1.2]. In such a case, the refined symplectic sum formula of [IP5] does not express the GW-invariants of X#_V Y in terms of any kind of numbers arising from (X, V) and (Y, V).

(IPt6) As explained in the summary and in Section 12 in [IP5], the S-matrix appears in the main formulas (0.2) and (12.7) of [IP5] due to components of limiting maps sinking into V. As we explain in Section 6.5, such components correspond to maps into P_X V = P_Y V only up to the C*-action on the target, just as happens in the relative maps setting of [IP4, Section 7]. This action, which is forgotten in the imprecise limiting argument of [IP5, Section 12], implies that such limits do not contribute to the GW-invariants of X#_V Y for dimensional reasons, and so the S-matrix should not appear in any symplectic sum formula of [IP5]. As we also show in Section 6.5, the S-matrix does not matter anyway because it acts as the identity in all cases and not just in the cases considered in [IP5, Sections 14,15], when the S-matrix is the identity.

(IPt7) The main symplectic sum formulas in [IP5] involve generating series defined by exponentiating homology classes on M_{g,n} × H^V_{X,s} without an explanation of how these exponentials are defined. The use of H^V_{X,s} in place of V_s makes defining such exponentials particularly difficult, even in the case of primary insertions (as in Theorem 1.1). If descendant insertions are also used (as in Theorem 5.1), a symplectic sum formula must incorporate some version of rules of assignment of [Lj2]. Finally, the normalizations of the generating series for the absolute and relative GW-invariants in [IP5] are not the same, which makes them incompatible with the stated symplectic sum formulas. These issues are discussed in detail in Section 5.2.

(IPt8) The extension of the symplectic sum formula to arbitrary cohomology insertions in [IP5, Section 13] is not well-defined; see Section 5.3.

We next list problems of analytic nature in [IP4, IP5]; these concern fairly technical, but at the same time very specific, points.

(IPa1) The index of the linearization of the ∂-operator at a V-regular map u described below [IP4, (6.2)] is lower than the desired index, given by [IP4, (6.2)], while the index of the linearization described at the beginning of [IP5, Section 7] is typically higher than the
desired one; see Remark 4.9 and Section 6.3. As a result, a transverse claim is made about a wrong bundle section in [IP4, Section 6].

(IPa2) The rescaling arguments of [IP4, Sections 6,7] do not involve adding new components to the domain of a map to $X$. They cannot lead to limiting maps such that some of the component maps into a rubber level are stable and some are unstable; see Remark 4.1.

(IPa3) It is neither shown nor claimed that the relative moduli $\mathcal{M}_{g,k}^V(X, A)$ constructed in [IP4, Section 7] is Hausdorff. This is not relevant for the pseudocycle construction of GW-invariants in the “semi-positive” cases considered in [IP4], but is a useful property of $\mathcal{M}_{g,k}^V(X, A)$ for other applications. With the notion of relative stable map described by [IP4, Definitions 7.1,7.2], this space is not even Hausdorff; see Remark 4.1.

(IPa4) The gluing constructions of [IP5, Sections 6-9] claim uniform estimates along each stratum, which are not established even when restricting to $\delta$-flat maps. The first failure of uniformity occurs on the level of curves, essentially because the construction above [IP5, Remark 4.1] need not extend outside of the open strata $\mathcal{N}_\ell$; see Remark 6.2 for more details. The second failure occurs on the level of maps because the extra bubbling can occur away from the nodes on the divisor and because the construction requires stabilizing the domains as in [IP5, Remark 1.1], which can be done only locally. The statement about the linearized operator being Fredholm for a generic $\delta$ in the second paragraph of page 976 in [IP5] pretty much rules out any possibility for uniform estimates across whole strata. However, such uniform estimates along entire strata are not necessary and seem unrealistic especially in situations requiring a virtual fundamental class construction, while uniform estimates along compact subsets of open strata are much easier to establish. This implies that the top arrow in [IP5, (10.3)] is defined only after restricting to the preimage of a compact subset $K$ and for $\lambda$ sufficiently small (depending on $K$); see Remarks 6.2 and 6.10.

(IPa5) The uniform control of the $C^0$-norm by the $L^1_\gamma$-norm claimed in [IP5, Remark 6.6] requires a justification because the domains $C_\mu$ change (which is not an issue) and the metric on the targets $Z_\lambda$ degenerates; see Remark 6.10.

(IPa6) The proof of [IP5, Lemma 6.9] ignores two of the three components of the map $F-f$ as in [IP5, (6.14)]. The actual estimate is weaker, but good enough; see (6.14) in Section 6.2.

(IPa7) The operator in [IP5, (7.5)] is not the adjoint of the operator in [IP5, (7.4)] with respect to any inner-product, because the first component of its image does not satisfy the average condition. This ruins the argument regarding the linearized operators being uniformly invertible, which is the main point of the analytic part of [IP5], at the start; see Section 6.3.

(IPa8) Gauss’s relation for curvatures, [IP5, (8.7)], is written in a rather peculiar way, resulting in a sign error. This appears to be what is referred to as a Bochner formula on page 939 of [IP5]. The sign error in [IP5, (8.7)] is crucial to establishing a uniform bound on the incorrect adjoint operator in [IP5, (7.5)]; see Section 6.3.

(IPa9) The argument at the bottom of page 984 in [IP5] implicitly presupposes that the limiting element $\eta$ lies in the Sobolev space $L_s^{1,2}$; see Section 6.3.
The justification for the uniform elliptic estimate in [IP5, Lemma 8.5] indicates why the degeneration of the domains does not cause a problem, but makes no comment about the degeneration of the target. It is unclear that it is in fact uniform; see Section 6.3.

The map $\Phi_\lambda$ in [IP5, Proposition 9.1] appears to be non-injective because the metrics on the target $Z_\lambda$ collapse in the normal direction to the divisor $V$ as $\lambda \to 0$. The wording of the second-to-last paragraph on page 938 suggests that the norms are weighted to account for this collapse and the convergence estimate of [IP5, Lemma 5.4] could accommodate norms weighted heavier in the vertical direction, but the rather light weights in the norms of [IP5, Definition 6.5] appear far from sufficient. We discuss this issue in Section 6.4.

Neither the summary of [IP5] nor the proof of [IP5, Proposition 9.4] makes any mention of whether the quadratic error term in the expansion [IP5, (9.10)] of the $\bar{\partial}$-operator is uniformly bounded. The latter mentions only the need for the 0-th and 1-st order terms to be uniform (in (a) and (b) on page 939).

In order to define relative invariants and prove a symplectic sum formula without any semi-positivity restrictions via known techniques, it is necessary to describe a gluing procedure for maps involving rubber components; see Section 4.2. This involves two issues not encountered in gluing rubber-free maps into $X \cup V$:

(RG1) the component maps into each rubber level are defined only up to $\mathbb{C}^*$-action;
(RG2) the natural generalization of the gluing construction for maps to $X \cup V$ would send maps with rubber to an isomorphic, but not identical, space (see Section 6.4).

Such a gluing would be much harder to carry out with the almost complex structures in [IP4, IP5] than with the more restricted ones in [LR]; [IP5] fails to do so even in the much simpler case of maps to $X \cup V$ with no components mapped to $V$. Since [IP4] and [IP5] are restricted to the semi-positive case, the issues (RG1) and (RG2) do not need to arise. However, because of (IPt6), gluing of maps to rubber still needs to be considered, and so the second issue still arises.

Remark 2.2 (by A. Zinger). Regarding (IPt6), E. Ionel feels that the limiting argument in [IP5, Section 12] is correct; she also feels that she can renormalize the collapse so that the maps converge to a slice of the $\mathbb{C}^*$-action on the rubber. I believe these two statements, which were made during a long discussion in D. McDuff’s office on 03/26/14, are contradictory as the dimension of the slice is smaller than the dimension of all maps.

Remark 2.3 (by A. Zinger). The first version of [LR] appeared on arXiv almost 3 months before the first version of [IP3], which is a brief announcement of relative GW-“invariants” and a symplectic sum formula, almost 1.5 years before the first version of [IP4], and over 2.5 years before the first version of [IP5]. In particular, the announcement [IP3] appears to have been very premature (many people believe that a complete proof of a claimed result must appear within 6 months). Furthermore, [IP3, Section 2] does not impose the last two conditions of [IP4, Definition 3.2] on $(J, \nu)$; it only imposes the obvious conditions $J(TV) = TV$ and (4.24). This results in a relative moduli space with a codimension 1 boundary and the chamber dependence of the relative GW-“invariants” appearing in [IP3, Theorem 2.5]; this dependence is accidentally mentioned even in [IP5, Definition 11.3]. Unlike E. Ionel and T. Parker’s claim to have a proof of
the Gopakumar-Vafa super-rigidity a decade ago, a proof of the symplectic sum formula was a purely technical, even if non-trivial, problem with all of the necessary tools available and gathered in [LR] (the clever argument in [IP7], which may be basically correct, bypasses the super-rigidity problem, which is yet to be established). Another related example of a premature claim is the citation [IP5] in [IP4] (including the 2001 version), which appeared as [IP6], also prematurely and almost preempting a PhD thesis. The applications appearing in [IP5] are very nice, but are not new (as stated in the paper). The exposition in [IP4, IP5] is more geometric and easier to follow than in [LR]. As for the content, the rescaling procedure in [IP4, Section 6] is a (more geometric) reformulation of the stretching procedure in [LR, Section 3.2] for a \((J, \nu)\)-approach in the style of [RT1, RT2] with suitable restrictions on \((J, \nu)\). Just as in [LR], the relative moduli space is not shown to be Hausdorff (see (IPa3)). Unlike [LR], [IP5] attempts to address all of the crucial gluing issues, but does not deal successfully with any of the key ones. The more general pairs \((J, \nu)\) allowed in [IP4, IP5] cause major problems in this regard, especially if rubber components are involved (see (IPa13) above); it is unclear to me that they can be overcome with a reasonable effort in the setting of [IP4, IP5]. The \(\alpha\) priori estimates in [IP5, Sections 3-5] appear essentially correct, but these are pretty minor statements in themselves. The formulations and implications of two of the distinguishing topological features in [IP4, IP5], the refined relative GW-invariants and distinguishing GW-invariants in classes differing by vanishing cycles, are stated very vaguely and often incorrectly; see (IPt4) and (IPt5). The other two distinguishing topological features, extensions to arbitrary primary insertions and the \(S\)-matrix, are simply wrong; see (IPt6) and (IPt8).

The common problem behind the most crucial analytic errors, such as (IPa7) and (IPa8), seems to be the confusing way in which [IP5, Sections 7,8] are written. In particular, the equation [IP5, (8.7)] containing the crucial sign error (see (IPa8)) is written in a very complicated way; while the sign error very well might not have been intentional, [IP5, (8.6)] should have raised concerns (its right-hand side appears to have the potential to go negative if [IP5, (8.8)] were correct). It is my understanding from a conversion with E. Ionel on 03/28/14 that they are now trying to redo the gluing with the almost complex structures of [LR] based on my explanations on 03/21/14 and in the first version of this manuscript. This would only reaffirm my point that the correct parts of [IP4, IP5] contain little beyond what is in [LR], even in “semi-positive” cases. It seems clear that the referee for [IP5] did not even read past the long summary, which should have been obvious to the handling editor, and both should publicly acknowledge if this was roughly the case. While the referee for [IP4] apparently noticed the issue with Remark 1.8 in the 1999 version (see (IPt2)), he clearly missed a number of crucial, more technical issues, was misled into believing that the construction applied outside of semi-positive cases (see (IPt1) and (IPt2)), and was apparently swayed by [IP4] being part of a package with [IP5].

2.2 Comments on [LR]

About half of [LR], i.e. Sections 1,2, and 6, is devoted to applications and the general setting. While this part could have been written a lot more efficiently, it appears to be solid content-wise. The remainder of [LR], just 43 lightly written journal pages, is organized in a rather haphazard way, in contrast to [IP4, IP5], and purports to establish the compactness and Hausdorffness of the relative moduli space, define relative GW-invariants via a new virtual cycle construction, and address all of the gluing issues needed to prove a symplectic sum formula for GW-invariants; see the beginning of Section 2.1. It begins with the symplectic cut construction of [Ler] and introduces relative GW-invariants as being associated to such a cut (instead of a pair \((X, V)\) as in [IP4]). It
then discusses fairly straightforward points concerning convergence to periodic orbits in an overly complicated way and then barely touches on the main analytic issues. Crucially, the notion of stable morphism into $X \cup V Y$ introduced in \cite[Definition 3.18]{LR} does not describe limits of maps into smooth fibers, as needed for the purposes of establishing a symplectic sum formula. In summary, \cite{LR} does not contain anything resembling a proof of a symplectic sum formula for GW-invariants.

The issues in \cite{LR} include the following.

(LR1) The symplectic sum formula (for primary invariants only) in \cite{LR} is spread out between three formulas in Section 5, one of which is incorrect as stated; see Section 5.2.

(LR2) Definition 3.14 in \cite{LR} of the key notion of relative stable map is not remotely precise. For example, it is not specific about the relation between the three different domains of the map or the equivalence relation; see Section 4.1.

(LR3) In addition to being imprecise, Definition 3.18 in \cite{LR} of the key notion of stable map to $X \cup V Y$ (in the notation of [LR]) is not suitable for the intended purposes, as it separates the rubber components into $X$ and $Y$-parts; see Section 4.2.

(LR4) The proof of \cite[Proposition 3.4]{LR} is based on an infinite-dimensional version of the Morse lemma, for which no justification or citation is provided. The desired conclusion of this Morse lemma involves the inner-product \cite[(3.14)]{LR} with respect to which the domain $W^2_\epsilon(S^1, SV)$ is not even complete.

(LR5) The statement of \cite[Theorem 3.7]{LR} is incorrect. It describes the asymptotic behavior of $J$-holomorphic maps from $C$, but what is needed to establish compactness in \cite[Section 3.2]{LR} and pregluing estimates in \cite[Section 4.1]{LR} is its analogue for maps from the punctured disk. The 4-5 page justification of \cite[Theorem 3.7]{LR}, which is one of only three somewhat technical arguments in the paper, includes \cite[Proposition 3.4]{LR} and circular reasoning. The correct, required version can be justified in a few lines and the elaborate sup energy of [H] can be avoided in the present situation; see Section 6.1.

(LR6) The compactness argument of \cite[Section 3.2]{LR} is vague on the targets of the relevant sequences of maps and does not even consider marked maps. It also involves one node at a time and thus does not lead to the kinds of maps described in (IPA2) either.

(LR7) In (3) of the proof of \cite[Lemma 3.11]{LR}, the horizontal distance bound \cite[(3.55)]{LR} is used (incorrectly) to draw a conclusion about the vertical distance in the last equation; in contrast to the setting in [H, HWZ1], the horizontal and vertical directions in the setting of \cite{LR} are not tied together.

(LR8) The statement of \cite[Lemma 3.12]{LR} explicitly rules out “contracted” rubber maps from stable domains with only one puncture/node at one of the divisors.

(LR9) The moduli spaces of relative maps and of maps to $X \cup V Y$ are implicitly claimed to be Hausdorff in \cite[Lemm 4.2,4.4]{LR}. For a proof, the reader is referred to [R5], which does not deal with maps to varying targets.

(LR10) The rubber gluing issues, (RG1) and (RG2) above, are not addressed in \cite{LR} either, even in the special, one-node, case considered in \cite[Section 4.1]{LR}. The gluing construction of
[LR, Section 4.1] for relative maps involves a specific representative of a map to the rubber (not up to the $C^*$-action on the target) and defines the target of the glued map in a way which depends on the gluing parameter. These issues are fundamental to [LR], in contrast to [IP5], because the former does not impose any semi-positivity conditions. We discuss them in more detail in Sections 4.3 and 6.2.

(LR11) Neither the injectivity nor surjectivity of the gluing construction of [LR, Section 4.1] is even mentioned; in light of (LR10), this would be impossible to do. Some version of [IP5, Sections 4,5] is a necessary preliminary to handle these issues. Both properties are implicitly used in the proof of [LR, Proposition 4.10].

(LR12) The proof of [LR, Proposition 4.10] applies the Implicit Function Theorem in an infinite-dimensional setting without any mention of the needed bounds on the 0-th and 1-st order terms and the quadratic correction term. The first two are the subject of the preceding section, but there is no mention of uniform estimates on the last one anywhere in [LR]; see Section 6.4.

(LR13) The VFC approach of [LR] is based on a global regularization of the moduli space using the twisted dualizing sheaf introduced after [LR, Lemma 4.4]. It is treated as a line bundle over the entire moduli space with Sobolev norms on its sections, without any explanation. The 3-4 pages dedicated to this line bundle in [LR, Sections 4.1,4.2] could be avoided by using the local VFC approach of [FO] or [LT].

(LR14) The regularization of maps in [LR, Sections 4.1,4.2] needs to respect the $C^*$-action on maps to the rubber; this issue is not even mentioned in [LR].

(LR15) The discussion of gluing for maps to $X \cup_Y Y$, which is needed to establish a symplectic sum formula, consists of a few lines after [LR, Lemma 5.4]. There is no explanation of the crucial multiplicity coefficient $k$ ($\langle s \rangle$ in our notation) appearing in [LR, Theorem 5.7]. The domain and target gluing formulas [LR, (4.12)-(4.15)] hint at this coefficient, but barely so even in the case of one node. If the rubber components are present, these multiplicities no longer show up directly; the argument in [Lj2] obtaining them on the level of homology classes (rather than numbers) is pretty delicate and involves passing to a desingularization. Because of the much more limited scope of [IP5], this issue is not relevant for [IP5]. In contrast to [IP5], [LR] does not even clearly describe the general setup. In particular, the one-node case considered in [LR] as supposedly capturing all the issues in the general case cannot be representative of the general case because the target of the glued maps, described by [LR, (4.12),(4.13)], depends on the gluing parameter associated with each node. Thus, these parameters must be chosen systematically, which is done for rubber-free maps in [IP5] and becomes more complicated for general maps; see Section 6.2.

(LR16) The most technical part of [LR], roughly 4 pages, concerns the variation of various operators in Section 4.1 with respect to the norm $r$ of the gluing parameter ($r$), which is considered without explicitly identifying the domains and targets of these operators. This part is used only to show that the integrals [LR, (4.50)] defining relative invariants converge. However, this is not necessary, since the relevant evaluation morphisms had supposedly been shown to be rational pseudocycles before then (and thus define invariants by intersection as in [MS2, Section 7.1] and [RT1, Section 1]).
Remark 2.4 (by A. Zinger). The applications in [LR] appear well justified and are new (in contrast to [IP5]). However, they are relatively minor, can be handled without a symplectic sum formula (as can be seen from the clever geometric argument in [LR]), and are special cases of [HLR]. I believe the SFT type idea behind the main argument in [LR] can be used to prove the symplectic sum formula in an efficient manner. If such a radical idea had actually been introduced in [LR], it would have been a very clear contribution appearing in the originally published version; the issues listed above could then have been viewed as some gaps to be filled (though still very significant ones). However, this idea already appears in [H], [HWZ1], and perhaps other works from that time. Essentially the only contributions of [LR] in terms of formulating and proving a symplectic sum formula are the notion of relative stable map and an attempt to adapt an SFT idea to symplectic cuts, and even this is done pretty poorly. Based on [LR, Section 3.1], the authors appear to have only vague understanding of what is actually needed in the symplectic cut setting and follow [H] and [HWZ1] very closely; see (LR4), (LR5), and (LR7) above. With some imagination and knowledgeable help, the intended stretching construction of [LR, Section 3.2] can be understood and the desired definition of relative stable map of [LR, Definition 3.14] could then be deduced. However, the Hausdorffness of the resulting relative moduli space is not even mentioned and the justification of compactness has multiple issues; see (LR4)-(LR8) above. The most serious problem with [LR] in my view is that many crucial issues arising in the most important part, i.e. gluing, which is the subject of [LR, Section 4], are not even mentioned. It seems unlikely to me that neither of the authors saw that some of these issues, such as (LR9), (LR10), (LR11), and (LR15), needed to be addressed (or at least commented on); if this is indeed the case, then they did not have a reasonable understanding of the problem at hand. The entire content of [LR] could be compressed down to 25-30 journal pages (at the density similar to [RT1] or [IP4, IP5], for example); in contrast [Lj1] and [Lj2] are 165 pages together and build on a hundred years of algebraic geometry. In summary, it does not appear to me that [LR] either introduces a fundamentally new idea or comes remotely close to technically justifying a symplectic sum formula. It seems that the referee for [LR] only complained about the length of the original version, read through Sections 1, 2, 6, and barely looked at the crucial Sections 3, 4 (which are actually fairly easy to read).

Remark 2.5 (by A. Zinger). The response [Li] to the first arXiv version of this manuscript contains little of mathematical substance and indicates that the author is still unfamiliar with GW-theory. For example, (LR9), (LR10), and (LR11) are supposedly non-issues because they are completely standard. The same claims are made about the relative moduli spaces, either explicitly or implicitly, in the first three arXiv versions of [LR]. However, in these three versions, the equivalence relation on the relative maps does not involve the $\mathbb{C}^*$-action on the rubber components (only $\mathbb{R}$-action, corresponding to the log of the norm); see the middle of page 63 and Definition 4.16 in the third version, for example. These properties cannot be satisfied by both versions of the relative moduli space at the same time. Crucially, A.-M. Li explicitly acknowledges that the notion of stable morphism to the singular fiber $Z_0 = X \cup V \backslash Y$ introduced in [LR, Definition 3.18] was not an unintentional misstatement, but sees no fundamental problem with it. Detailed comments on his response are available on my website.

Remark 2.6 (by A. Zinger). The primary purpose of this manuscript is an exposition on the symplectic sum formula and the literature regarding this topic; it is only natural for such an exposition to include a thorough review of the relevant literature. Unfortunately, it has become normal in mathematics to criticize papers and to undermine their authors behind their backs, often without even reading their papers; this is wrong and creates lingering tension. I hope to minimize
such lingering tension by listing specific issues with specific papers in a way that makes it relatively easy for others to judge the substance of the concerns raised and for the authors to dispute them. If any factual statement (as opposed to an opinion) made in this manuscript is pointed out to me as incorrect, I will change it (updated versions will be posted on my website). I also believe that papers, especially for the *Annals* and *Inventiones*, should be judged on their significance and correctness, not their authors’ status or likability. While the significance criterion will always remain subjective, it is clear to me that the correctness criterion was not applied diligently to either [LR] or [IP4, IP5].

### 3 Preliminaries

We review the symplectic sum construction of [Gf, MW] from the point of view of [IP5] in Section 3.1. In Section 3.2, we describe the symplectic cut perspective of [LR]. The former is more geometric and leads to a simpler description of the key notions of relative stable map and relative moduli space. On the other hand, the latter fits better with the analytic issues that need to be addressed in proving a symplectic sum formula for GW-invariants; unfortunately, [LR, Sections 2, 3.0] do not actually specify a symplectic sum, but instead provide plenty of related examples of symplectic quotients. The symplectic manifolds $(\mathbb{M}_-, \omega_-)$, $(\mathbb{M}_+, \omega_+)$, and $(\mathbb{M}, \omega)$ in [LR] correspond to $(X, \omega_X)$, $(Y, \omega_Y)$, and $(Z, \omega_Z)$, respectively, in our notation (which is similar to that in [IP5]); the hypersurface $\tilde{M} \subset M$ along which $M$ is split into its parts is denoted by $SV$ below.

#### 3.1 The symplectic sum

Suppose $V$ is a manifold and $\pi_N: (N, i_N) \longrightarrow V$ is a complex line bundle. Let $(g_N, \nabla^N)$ be a Hermitian structure on $(N, i_N)$, i.e. a metric and a connection on $N$ such that

$$g_N(i_N v, w) = i g_N(v, w) = -g_N(v, i_N w) \quad \forall \ v, w \in N, \ x \in V,$$

$$\nabla^N(i_N \xi) = i_N \nabla^N \xi, \quad d\{g_N(\xi, \zeta)\} = g_N(\nabla^N \xi, \zeta) + g_N(\xi, \nabla^N \zeta) \quad \forall \ \xi, \zeta \in \Gamma(V; N).$$

Let

$$\rho_N: N \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}, \quad \rho_N(v) = g_N(v, v) = |v|^2,$$

be the square of the norm function, $q_N: SN \longrightarrow V$ be the sphere (circle) bundle of $N$, and

$$T^{\text{virt}}(SN) \equiv \ker dq_N \subset T(SN)$$

be its vertical tangent bundle. The connection $\nabla^N$ in $N$ induces a splitting of the exact sequence

$$0 \longrightarrow T^{\text{virt}}(SN) \longrightarrow T(SN) \xrightarrow{dq_N} q_N^*TV \longrightarrow 0$$

of vector bundles over $SN$; see [Z2, Lemma 1.1]. Denote by $\alpha_N$ the 1-form on $SN$ vanishing on the image of $q_N^*TV$ in $T(SN)$ corresponding to this splitting such that

$$\alpha_N \left( \frac{d}{d\theta} e^{i\theta} v \bigg|_{\theta = 0} \right) = 1 \quad \forall \ v \in SN.$$

We extend it to a 1-form on $N - V$ via the radial retraction

$$N - V \longrightarrow SN, \quad v \longrightarrow \frac{v}{|v|}.$$
The 1-form $\rho_N^2\alpha_N$ is then well-defined and smooth on the total space of $N \to V$.

If in addition $\omega_V$ is a symplectic form on $V$ and $\epsilon \in \mathbb{R}$, the 2-form
\[
\omega_{N,V}^{(e)} \equiv \pi_N^* \omega_V + \frac{e^2}{2} d(\rho_N^2 \alpha_N)
\]  
(3.1)
on the total space of $N$ is closed and $\omega_{N,V}^{(e)}|TV = \omega_V$. If $V$ is compact, there exists $\epsilon_N \in \mathbb{R}^+$ such that the restriction of $\omega_{N,V}^{(e)}$ to
\[ N(\delta) \equiv \{ v \in N : |v| < \delta \} \]
is symplectic whenever $\delta, \epsilon \in \mathbb{R}^+$ and $\delta \epsilon < \epsilon_N$.

Suppose $(X, \omega_X)$ is a symplectic manifold and $V \subset X$ is a symplectic hypersurface. Let $\omega_X|\pi_N^{-1}V$ be the induced symplectic form on the normal bundle $\pi_N^{-1}V$ of $V$ in $X$ as in (1.1). We will call a (fiberwise) complex structure $i_X$ on $\pi_N^{-1}V$ a complex structure on $\pi_N^{-1}V$ if $i_X$ is compatible with $\omega_X|\pi_N^{-1}V$, i.e.
\[
\omega_X|\pi_N^{-1}V(i_X v, i_X w) = \omega_X|\pi_N^{-1}V(v, w) \quad \forall \ v, w \in \pi_N^{-1}V|_x, \ x \in V.
\]
For an $\omega_X$-compatible complex structure $i_X$ on $\pi_N^{-1}V$, we will call a Hermitian structure $(g_X, \nabla_N)$ on $(\pi_N^{-1}V, i_X)$ a Hermitian structure on $(\pi_N^{-1}V, i_X)$ if $g_X$ is compatible with $\omega_X|\pi_N^{-1}V$ and $i_X$, i.e.
\[
g_X(v, w) = \omega_X|\pi_N^{-1}V(v, i_X w) \quad \forall \ v, w \in \pi_N^{-1}V|_x, \ x \in V; \quad (3.2)
\]this requirement specifies $g_X$. The spaces of (fiberwise) $\omega_X$-compatible complex structures on $\pi_N^{-1}V$ and of $\omega_X$-compatible Hermitian structures on $(\pi_N^{-1}V, i_X)$ are non-empty and contractible.

For example, $V$ is a symplectic hypersurface in a neighborhood $X$ of $V$ in a Hermitian line bundle $N \to V$ with respect to the symplectic form (3.1),
\[ TV^\omega_{N,V} = T^{\text{vert}}N|_V \approx \pi_N^{-1}V, \quad \text{and} \quad \omega_{N,V}^{(e)}|\pi_N^{-1}V = \frac{e^2}{2} d(\rho_N^2 \alpha_N)|\pi_N^{-1}V.
\]The original complex structure $i_N$ on $N$ is $\omega_{N,V}^{(e)}$-compatible, while the original Hermitian structure $(g_N, \nabla_N)$ is $\omega_{N,V}^{(e)}$-compatible.

For the remainder of this section, let $(X, \omega_X)$ and $(Y, \omega_Y)$ be compact symplectic manifolds and $V \subset X, Y$ be a symplectic hypersurface so that (1.2) holds. Denote by $\omega_V$ the symplectic form $\omega_X|_V = \omega_Y|_V$ on $V$. Fix (fiberwise) complex structures $i_X$ and $i_Y$ on the normal bundles
\[
\pi_X : \pi_N^{-1}V \to V \quad \text{and} \quad \pi_Y : \pi_N^{-1}V \to V
\]of $V$ in $X$ and $V$ in $Y$ that are compatible with $\omega_X$ and $\omega_Y$, respectively. Choose an isomorphism $\Phi$ as in (1.3) compatible with $\omega_X$ and $\omega_Y$, i.e. so that
\[
|\Phi_2(v \otimes w)|^2 = \omega_X|\pi_N^{-1}V(v, i_X v) \cdot \omega_Y|\pi_N^{-1}V(w, i_Y w) \quad \forall \ v \in \pi_N^{-1}V|_x, \ w \in \pi_N^{-1}V|_x, \ x \in V; \quad (3.3)
\]where $\Phi_2$ is the composition of $\Phi$ with the projection $V \times \mathbb{C} \to \mathbb{C}$. Since $(\pi_N^{-1}V, i_X)$ and $(\pi_N^{-1}V, i_Y)$ are of rank 1, (3.3) can be achieved by scaling any given isomorphism $\Phi$ in (1.3); this does not
change the homotopy class of $\Phi$.

Choose Hermitian structures $(g_X, \nabla^X)$ on $(N_X V, i_X)$ and $(g_Y, \nabla^Y)$ on $(N_Y V, i_Y)$ that are compatible with $\omega_X$ and $\omega_Y$, in the sense described above, and with $\Phi$, in the sense that

$$\left| \Phi_2(v \otimes_C w) \right|^2 = \rho_X(v) \cdot \rho_Y(w) \quad \forall \, v \in N_X V|_x, \ w \in N_Y V|_x, \ x \in V, \quad (3.4)$$

$$d\left\{ \Phi_2 (\xi \otimes_C \zeta) \right\}_\gamma = \Phi_2 ((\nabla^X \xi) \otimes_C \zeta) + \Phi_2 (\xi \otimes_C (\nabla^Y \zeta)) \quad \forall \, \xi \in \Gamma(V; N_X V), \ \zeta \in \Gamma(V; N_Y V). \quad (3.5)$$

The metrics $g_X$ and $g_Y$ are determined by $(\omega_X, i_X)$ and $(\omega_Y, i_Y)$ via (3.2); they satisfy (3.4) by the assumption (3.3). The choice of $\nabla^X$ and (3.5) determine $\nabla^Y$, which is compatible with $i_Y$ and $g_Y$.

Denote by $\alpha_X$ and $\alpha_Y$ the connection 1-forms on $N_X V - V$ and $N_Y V - V$ corresponding to $(g_X, \nabla^X)$ and $(g_Y, \nabla^Y)$, respectively. For $\epsilon \in \mathbb{R}$, define

$$\omega^{(\epsilon)}_{X,V} = \pi^*_{X,V} \omega_V + \frac{\epsilon^2}{2} d(\rho_X \alpha_X) \quad \text{and} \quad \omega^{(\epsilon)}_{Y,V} = \pi^*_{Y,V} \omega_V + \frac{\epsilon^2}{2} d(\rho_Y \alpha_Y).$$

The 2-forms $\omega^{(1)}_{X,V}$ and $\omega^{(1)}_{Y,V}$, restricted to $\omega_X$ and $\omega_Y$ on $T(N_X V)|_V$ and $T(N_Y V)|_V$ under the isomorphisms as in (1.1). By the Symplectic Neighborhood Theorem [MS1, Theorem 3.30], there thus exist $\delta_V \in \mathbb{R}^+$ and smooth injective open maps

$$\Psi_X : (N_X V(\delta_V), V) \longrightarrow (X, V) \quad \text{and} \quad \Psi_Y : (N_Y V(\delta_V), V) \longrightarrow (Y, V)$$

such that

$$d_x \Psi_X, d_x \Psi_Y = \text{id} \quad \forall \, x \in V, \quad \Psi^*_X \omega_X = \omega_X^{(1)}|_{N_X V(\delta_V)}, \quad \Psi^*_Y \omega_Y = \omega_Y^{(1)}|_{N_Y V(\delta_V)}.$$

For $\epsilon \in \mathbb{R}^+$, define

$$\Psi_{X,\epsilon} : N_X V(\epsilon^{-1} \delta_V) \longrightarrow X, \quad \Psi_{X,\epsilon} (v) = \Psi_X (\epsilon v), \quad \Psi_{Y,\epsilon} : N_Y V(\epsilon^{-1} \delta_V) \longrightarrow Y, \quad \Psi_{Y,\epsilon} (v) = \Psi_Y (\epsilon v).$$

These smooth injective open maps satisfy

$$\Psi_{X,\epsilon}^* \omega_X = \omega_X^{(\epsilon)}|_{N_X V(\epsilon^{-1} \delta_V)} \quad \text{and} \quad \Psi_{Y,\epsilon}^* \omega_Y = \omega_Y^{(\epsilon)}|_{N_Y V(\epsilon^{-1} \delta_V)} \quad (3.6)$$

and restrict to the identity on $V$.

Let

$$\pi_V, \pi_X, \pi_Y : N_X V \oplus N_Y V \longrightarrow V, N_X V, N_Y V$$

be the natural projections and

$$\tilde{\Phi}_2 : N_X V \oplus N_Y V \longrightarrow N_X V \otimes_C N_Y V \overset{\Phi_2}{\longrightarrow} \mathbb{C}$$

be the composition of $\Phi_2$ with the natural product map. Let $\gamma(t)$ be a path in $V$, $\tilde{\gamma}_X(t)$ be a $\nabla^X$-horizontal lift of $\gamma$ to the sphere bundle $S_X V \subset N_X V$, and $\tilde{\gamma}_Y(t)$ be a $\nabla^Y$-horizontal lift of $\gamma$ to the sphere bundle $S_Y V \subset N_Y V$. By (3.5), $\tilde{\Phi}_2(\tilde{\gamma}_X(t), \tilde{\gamma}_Y(t))$ is a constant function. Thus,

$$\tilde{\Phi}_2^* d\theta = \pi_X^* \alpha_X + \pi_Y^* \alpha_Y \quad \text{on} \quad (N_X V - V) \times_V (N_Y V - V); \quad (3.7)$$

$$\text{21}$$
By the second assumption in (3.10),
\[ \delta, \epsilon \]
For this identity can also be verified using local coordinates. By (3.4) and (3.7),
\[ \omega_C = \frac{1}{2} d(\rho_X \rho_Y \Phi_2^* d\theta) = \frac{1}{2} d(\rho_X \rho_Y (\pi_X^* \alpha_X + \pi_Y^* \alpha_Y)), \]  
(3.8)
where \( \omega_C \equiv \frac{1}{2} d^2 \theta \) is the standard symplectic form on \( C \).

For \( \delta, \epsilon \in \mathbb{R}^+ \) to be chosen later, let
\[ Z_X = (X - \Psi_{X,\epsilon}(N_X V(1))) \times C, \quad Z_Y = (Y - \Psi_{Y,\epsilon}(N_Y V(1))) \times C, \]
\[ Z_V = \{(v, w) \in N_X V \oplus N_Y V : |v|, |w| < 2, \ \epsilon |\Phi_2(v, w)| < \delta \}, \]
\[ Z_{V, X} = \{(v, w) \in Z_V : |v| > 1 \}, \quad Z_{V, Y} = \{(v, w) \in Z_V : |w| > 1 \}. \]  
(3.9)

With \( \epsilon \in \mathbb{R}^+ \) to be chosen first, we assume that
\[ 2\epsilon < \delta_V, \quad 2\delta < \epsilon. \]  
(3.10)

Let \( Z \) be the smooth manifold obtained by gluing \( Z_X, Z_Y, \) and \( Z_V \) by the open maps
\[ \psi_X : Z_{V, X} \rightarrow Z_X, \quad (v, w) \rightarrow (\Psi_{X,\epsilon}(v), \epsilon \Phi_2(v, w)), \]
\[ \psi_Y : Z_{V, Y} \rightarrow Z_Y, \quad (v, w) \rightarrow (\Psi_{Y,\epsilon}(w), \epsilon \Phi_2(v, w)); \]
by the first assumption in (3.10), \( \psi_X \) and \( \psi_Y \) are well-defined diffeomorphisms between open subsets of their domains and targets. Since the maps
\[ Z_V \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad (v, w) \rightarrow \epsilon \Phi_2(v, w), \quad Z_X \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad (v, \lambda) \rightarrow \lambda, \quad Z_Y \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad (w, \lambda) \rightarrow \lambda, \]
are intertwined by \( \psi_X \) and \( \psi_Y \), they induce a smooth map \( \pi_\epsilon : Z \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \). By the second assumption in (3.10), every fiber \( Z_\lambda \equiv \pi_\epsilon^{-1}(\lambda) \) of \( \pi_\epsilon \) with \( |\lambda| < \delta \) is compact (\( \delta < 2\epsilon \) would have sufficed here).

We next define a closed 2-form \( \omega^{(c)}_Z \) on \( Z \). Let \( \eta : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow [0, 1] \) be a smooth function such that
\[ \eta(r) = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if } r \leq \frac{1}{2}; \\ 1, & \text{if } r \geq 1. \end{cases} \]
(3.11)

By the second assumption in (3.10),
\[ (\eta \circ \rho_X) \cdot (\eta \circ \rho_Y) = 0 \quad \text{on } Z_V. \]

Define
\[ \omega^{(c)}_V = \pi_X^* \omega_X + \frac{\epsilon^2}{2} \left[ (1 - \eta \circ \rho_X) \pi_X^*(\rho_X \alpha_X) + (1 - \eta \circ \rho_Y) \pi_Y^*(\rho_Y \alpha_Y) + \eta \circ \rho_X + \eta \circ \rho_Y \right] \left( \pi_X^* \alpha_X + \pi_Y^* \alpha_Y \right). \]
(3.6)

By (3.11), (3.6), and (3.8), the restrictions of this closed 2-form on \( Z_V \) to \( Z_{V, X} \) and \( Z_{V, Y} \) are
\[ \pi_X^* \omega_V + \frac{\epsilon^2}{2} \left[ \pi_X^*(\rho_X \alpha_X) + \rho_X \rho_Y \left( \pi_X^* \alpha_X + \pi_Y^* \alpha_Y \right) \right] = \psi_X^* \omega_X + \epsilon^2 \Phi_2^* \omega_C = \psi_X^* (\omega_X + \pi_X^* \omega_C), \]
\[ \pi_Y^* \omega_V + \frac{\epsilon^2}{2} \left[ \pi_Y^*(\rho_Y \alpha_Y) + \rho_X \rho_Y \left( \pi_X^* \alpha_X + \pi_Y^* \alpha_Y \right) \right] = \psi_Y^* \omega_Y + \epsilon^2 \Phi_2^* \omega_C = \psi_Y^* (\omega_Y + \pi_Y^* \omega_C), \]
respectively. Thus, along with the 2-forms
\[ \tilde{\omega}_X = \omega_X + \pi_X^*\omega_C \quad \text{and} \quad \tilde{\omega}_Y = \omega_Y + \pi_Y^*\omega_C \]  
(3.12)
on $\mathcal{Z}$ and on $\mathcal{Z}_Y$, $\tilde{\omega}_V^{(e)}$ induces a closed 2-form $\tilde{\omega}_Z^{(e)}$ on $\mathcal{Z}$.

Let $D\alpha_X, D\alpha_Y \in \Omega^2(V)$ denote the curvature forms of $\alpha_X$ and $\alpha_Y$. Define
\[ f_X, f_Y : N_X V \oplus N_Y V \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \] by
\[ f_X = (1-\eta \circ \rho_X) + (\eta \circ \rho_X + \eta \circ \rho_Y)\rho_Y, \quad f_Y = (1-\eta \circ \rho_X) + (\eta \circ \rho_X + \eta \circ \rho_Y)\rho_X. \]
By (3.7) and (3.11),
\[ D\alpha_X = -D\alpha_Y \quad \text{and} \quad \frac{1}{2} < f_X(v, w), f_Y(v, w) < 5 \quad \forall (v, w) \in \mathcal{Z}_V, \] respectively. Let
\[ \tilde{\omega}_V^{(e)^*} = \pi_X^* \left( \omega_V + \frac{\epsilon^2}{2} (f_X \rho_X D\alpha_X + f_Y \rho_Y D\alpha_Y) \right) + \frac{\epsilon^2}{2} f_X \pi_X^*(d\rho_X \wedge \alpha_X) + \frac{\epsilon^2}{2} f_Y \pi_Y^*(d\rho_Y \wedge \alpha_Y), \]
\[ \tilde{\omega}_V^{(e)} = \frac{\epsilon^2}{2} \left( (\rho_Y - 1)d(\eta \circ \rho_Y) + \rho_Y d(\eta \circ \rho_X) + (\eta \circ \rho_X + \eta \circ \rho_Y)d\rho_Y \right) \wedge \pi_X^*(\rho_X \alpha_X) \]
\[ + \frac{\epsilon^2}{2} \left( (\rho_X - 1)d(\eta \circ \rho_X) + \rho_X d(\eta \circ \rho_Y) + (\eta \circ \rho_X + \eta \circ \rho_Y)d\rho_X \right) \wedge \pi_Y^*(\rho_Y \alpha_Y). \]
Thus, $\tilde{\omega}_V^{(e)} = \tilde{\omega}_V^{(e)^*} + \tilde{\omega}_V^{(e)}$.

For $\epsilon \in \mathbb{R}^+$ sufficiently small (dependent only on $\alpha_X$), (3.13) ensures the existence of $\epsilon_\alpha \in \mathbb{R}^+$ such that the 2-form $\tilde{\omega}_V^{(e)^*} + \tilde{\omega}$ is nondegenerate on $\mathcal{Z}_V$ for any 2-form $\tilde{\omega}$ on $\mathcal{Z}_V$ with $\|\tilde{\omega}\|_{C_0} < \epsilon_\alpha \epsilon^2$. On the other hand, there exists $C_\eta \in \mathbb{R}^+$ such that
\[ |\tilde{\omega}_V^{(e)^*}(v, w)| \leq C_\eta \epsilon^2 |\tilde{\Phi}_2(v, w)| \leq (C_\eta \delta / \epsilon) \epsilon^2 \quad \forall (v, w) \in \mathcal{Z}_V. \]  
(3.14)
Thus, the closed 2-form $\tilde{\omega}_Z^{(e)}$ on $\mathcal{Z}$ is nondegenerate if $C_\eta \delta < \epsilon_\alpha \epsilon$.

We now define an $\omega_Z^{(e)}$-tame almost complex structure $J_Z'$ on $\mathcal{Z}$ which preserves (the tangent spaces to) the fibers of the fibration $\pi_\epsilon : \mathcal{Z} \rightarrow \Delta$. The connections $\nabla^X$ and $\nabla^Y$ induce a splitting of the exact sequence
\[ 0 \rightarrow \pi_V^*(N_X V \oplus N_Y V) \rightarrow T\mathcal{Z}_V \xrightarrow{d\pi_V} \pi_V^*TV \rightarrow 0 \]  
(3.15)
of vector bundles over $\mathcal{Z}_V$. The image of $\pi_V^*TV$ corresponding to this splitting is
\[ \ker d\rho_X \cap \ker \pi_X^*\alpha_X \cap \ker d\rho_Y \cap \ker \pi_Y^*\alpha_Y \subset T\mathcal{Z}_V \]
outside of $V$, as can be seen from [Z2, Lemma 1.1], for example. By [IP4, Appendix], there exist $C > 0$ and a smooth family $J_{V;\rho}$ with $\rho \in (-5\epsilon^2, 5\epsilon^2)$ of almost complex structures on $V$ such that $J_{V;\rho}$ is compatible with the symplectic form $\omega_V + (\rho / 2)D\alpha_X$ and
\[ \|J_{V;\rho} - J_{V;0}\| \leq C\rho \quad \forall \rho \in (-5\epsilon^2, 5\epsilon^2). \]  
(3.16)
Let $\tilde{J}_V|_{(v,w)}$ be the complex structure on $T_{(v,w)}\mathcal{Z}_V$ induced by the complex structure $i_X \oplus i_Y$ in the fibers of $\pi_V$ and the almost complex structure
\[ J_{V,\epsilon^2(\rho_X(v)f_X(v,w)-\rho_Y(w)f_Y(v,w))} \]
on $V$ via the splitting (3.15) and $\tilde{J}_{V,0}|_{(v,w)}$ be the complex structure induced by $i_X \oplus i_Y$ and $\tilde{J}_{V,0}$. The almost complex structure $\tilde{J}_V$ on $\mathcal{Z}_V$ is $\tilde{\omega}_{V,*}^{(\epsilon)}$-compatible. By (3.5), it preserves the fibers
\[ \pi^{-1}_\epsilon(\lambda) \cap \mathcal{Z}_V = \{(v,w) \in \mathcal{N}_X V \oplus \mathcal{N}_Y V : \epsilon \Phi_2(v,w) = \lambda\}. \] (3.17)
Along with (3.14), this implies that $\tilde{\omega}_{V}^{(\epsilon)}|_{Z_\lambda}$ is a symplectic form taming $\tilde{J}_V$ for all $\lambda \in \Delta$, provided $\Delta \subset \mathbb{C}$ is a sufficiently small neighborhood of the origin.

Since $\tilde{J}_V$ is tamed by $\tilde{\omega}_{V}^{(\epsilon)}$ and preserves the fibers (3.5), it can be extended to an almost complex structure $J'_Z$ on $\mathcal{Z}$ which is tamed by $\tilde{\omega}_{V}^{(\epsilon)}$ and preserves the fibers of $\pi_{\epsilon}$. The restriction of $\tilde{J}_{V,0}$ to $\pi_{\epsilon}^{-1}(\Sigma)$ is Kahler for every (real) surface $\Sigma \subset V$ preserved by $J_{V,0}$; see [Z2, Lemma 2.4]. Along with (3.16), this implies that
\[ N_{J'_Z}(v,w) \in T_x V \quad \forall \ v, w \in T_x \mathcal{Z}, \ x \in V, \]
where $N_{J'_Z}$ is the Nijenhuis tensor of $J'_Z$.

In the region $|v|, |w| < \frac{1}{2}, \tilde{\omega}_{V}^{(\epsilon)} = \tilde{\omega}_{V,*}^{(\epsilon)}$. Thus, $\tilde{J}_V$ is $\tilde{\omega}_{V,*}^{(\epsilon)}$-compatible and
\[ \tilde{g}_{V}^{(\epsilon)}(\cdot, \cdot) = \tilde{\omega}_{V,*}^{(\epsilon)}(\cdot, \tilde{J}_V \cdot) \]
is a metric on this neighborhood of $V$ in $\mathcal{Z}$. It agrees with the product metric
\[ \tilde{g}_{V,0}^{(\epsilon)} = \omega_{V}(\cdot, J_{V,0} \cdot) \oplus \epsilon^2 g_X \oplus \epsilon^2 g_Y \]
to the second order in $(v, w)$, since the splitting of (3.15) is $\tilde{\omega}_{V,*}^{(\epsilon)}$-orthogonal. Thus, the second fundamental form $II_V$ of $V$ with respect to the metric
\[ g_{Z}^{(\epsilon)}(\cdot, \cdot) = \frac{1}{2}(\omega_{Z}^{(\epsilon)}(\cdot, J_Z \cdot) - \omega_{Z}^{(\epsilon)}(J'_Z, \cdot)) \]
determined by $\omega_{Z}^{(\epsilon)}$ and $J'_Z$ vanishes.

The $\tilde{\omega}_{V,*}^{(\epsilon)}$-tame almost complex structure $J'_Z$ can be replaced by an $\tilde{\omega}_{V,*}^{(\epsilon)}$-compatible almost complex structure $J_Z$ by deforming it outside of a neighborhood of $V$ in $\mathcal{Z}$. Let $J_X$ be an $\omega_X$-compatible almost complex structure on $X$, $J_Y$ be an $\omega_Y$-compatible almost complex structure on $Y$, and $j_{\mathbb{C}}$ be the standard complex structure on $\mathbb{C}$. The almost complex structures
\[ \tilde{J}_X \equiv J_X \oplus j_{\mathbb{C}} \quad \text{and} \quad \tilde{J}_Y \equiv J_Y \oplus j_{\mathbb{C}} \]
on $\mathcal{Z}_X$ and $\mathcal{Z}_Y$ are then compatible with the symplectic forms (3.12) and preserve the fibers of the projection $\pi_{\epsilon}$. Let
\[ \tilde{g}_{V,*}^{(\epsilon)}(\cdot, \cdot) = \tilde{\omega}_{V,*}^{(\epsilon)}(\cdot, \tilde{J}_V \cdot), \quad \tilde{g}_X(\cdot, \cdot) = \tilde{\omega}_X(\cdot, \tilde{J}_X \cdot), \quad \tilde{g}_Y(\cdot, \cdot) = \tilde{\omega}_Y(\cdot, \tilde{J}_Y \cdot). \]
By [IP4, Lemma A.1], an $\omega_Z$-compatible almost complex structure $J_Z$ on a symplectic manifold $(Z, \omega_Z)$ preserves a symplectic submanifold $W \subset Z$ if and only if the $\omega_Z$-orthogonal complement of $TW$ is also orthogonal to $TW$ with respect to the metric $\omega_Z(\cdot, J_Z \cdot)$. Thus, the metrics $\tilde{g}_V^{(\ell)}$, $\tilde{g}_X$, and $\tilde{g}_Y$ can be patched together over the regions

$$\frac{1}{4} \leq |v| \leq 1 \quad \text{and} \quad \frac{1}{4} \leq |w| \leq 1$$

in $Z_V$ into a metric $g_Z^{(\ell)}$ compatible with $\omega_Z^{(\ell)}$ so that the corresponding $\omega_Z^{(\ell)}$-compatible almost complex structure $J_Z$ preserves $Z_\lambda$ for every $\lambda \in \Delta$.

For $\lambda \in \Delta^*$, let $\omega_\lambda = \omega_Z^{(\ell)}|_{Z_\lambda}$. By the symplectic sum construction above, the complex normal bundles of $X, Y \subset Z$ are given by

$$\mathcal{N}_Z X \approx (\pi_{X,V}: N_X V \sqcup (X-V) \times \mathbb{C})/\sim, \quad (v, w) \sim (\Psi_{X,V}(v), e^2 \Phi_{2}(v, w)) \quad \forall (v, w) \in \pi_{X,V}^* N_Y V, \; v \neq 0, \quad \mathcal{N}_Z Y \approx (\pi_{Y,V}: N_Y V \sqcup (Y-V) \times \mathbb{C})/\sim, \quad (v, w) \sim (\Psi_{Y,V}(w), e^2 \Phi_{2}(v, w)) \quad \forall (w, v) \in \pi_{Y,V}^* N_X V, \; w \neq 0,$$

where

$$\pi_{X,V}: N_X V(2) \rightarrow V \quad \text{and} \quad \pi_{Y,V}: N_Y V(2) \rightarrow V$$

are the restrictions of the bundle projections. Since the canonical meromorphic sections of these line bundles are nowhere zero and have polar divisors $V$,

$$\langle c_1(\mathcal{N}_Z X), A \rangle = -A \cdot X V \quad \forall A \in H_2(X; \mathbb{Z}), \quad \langle c_1(\mathcal{N}_Z Y), B \rangle = -B \cdot X V \quad \forall B \in H_2(Y; \mathbb{Z}).$$

On the other hand, the normal bundle of $Z_\lambda$ with $\lambda \in \Delta^*$ is trivial.

We now compare the first chern class of $(Z_\lambda, \omega_\lambda)$ with the first chern classes of $(X, \omega_X)$ and $(Y, \omega_Y)$. Two 2-pseudocycles $f_X: (Z_X, x_1, \ldots, x_\ell) \rightarrow (X, V)$ and $f_Y: (Z_Y, y_1, \ldots, y_\ell) \rightarrow (Y, V)$ with boundary disjoint from $V$ such that

$$f_X^{-1}(V) = \{x_1, \ldots, x_\ell\}, \quad f_Y^{-1}(V) = \{y_1, \ldots, y_\ell\}, \quad f_X(x_i) = f_Y(y_i), \quad \text{ord}_V f_X = \text{ord}_V f_Y \quad \forall i = 1, 2, \ldots, \ell,$$

determine a 2-pseudocycle $f_X \# f_Y : Z_X \# Z_Y \rightarrow Z_\lambda$; see [FZ1, Section 2.2]. Since the homology class of $f_X \# f_Y$ in $Z$ is the sum of the homology classes of $f_X$ and $f_Y$, it follows that

$$\langle c_1(TZ_\lambda), [f_X \# f_Y] \rangle = \langle c_1(TZ_\lambda), [f_X] \rangle + \langle c_1(TZ_\lambda), [f_Y] \rangle$$

$$= \left(\langle c_1(TX), [f_X] \rangle - [f_X] \cdot X V \right) + \left(\langle c_1(TY), [f_Y] \rangle - [f_Y] \cdot Y V \right).$$

In particular, the left-hand side of this expression depends only on the homology classes of $[f_X]$ in $X$ and $[f_Y]$ in $Y$. Thus,

$$\langle c_1(TZ_\lambda), A \#_\lambda B \rangle \in \mathbb{Z}$$

is well-defined for all $(A, B) \in H_2(X; \mathbb{Z}) \times V H_2(Y; \mathbb{Z})$. We have thus established the following.
Proposition 3.1 (Gompf’s Symplectic Sum). Let \((X, \omega_X)\) and \((Y, \omega_Y)\) be compact symplectic manifolds and \(V \subset X, Y\) be a symplectic hypersurface satisfying (1.2). For each choice of homotopy class of isomorphisms (1.3), there exist a symplectic manifold \((Z, \omega_Z)\), a smooth map \(\pi : Z \to \Delta\), and an \(\omega_Z\)-compatible almost complex structure \(J_Z\) on \(Z\) such that

- \(\pi\) is surjective and \(Z_0 = X \cup FY\),
- \(\pi\) is a submersion outside of \(V \subset Z_0\),
- the restriction \(\omega_X\) of \(\omega_Z\) to \(Z_\lambda \equiv \pi^{-1}(\lambda)\) is nondegenerate for every \(\lambda \in \Delta^*\),
- \(\omega_X|_X = \omega_X, \omega_Y|_Y = \omega_Y\),
- \(J_Z\) preserves \(TZ_\lambda\) for every \(\lambda \in \Delta^*\),
- \(N_{J_Z}(v, w) \in T_xV\) for all \(v, w \in T_xZ, x \in V\), and
- the second fundamental form \(\Pi_V\) of \(V\) with respect to the metric \(\omega_Z(\cdot, J_Z \cdot)\) vanishes.

Furthermore,\
\[
\langle c_1(TZ_\lambda), A \# B \rangle = \langle c_1(TX), A \rangle + \langle c_1(TY), B \rangle - 2A \cdot X V \tag{3.19}
\]
for all \(\lambda \in \Delta^*\) and \((A, B) \in H_2(X; \mathbb{Z}) \times_X H_2(Y; \mathbb{Z})\).

Remark 3.2. In [IP5, Section 2], the above \(\epsilon\)-rescaling of the symplectic forms on \(N_X V\) and \(N_Y V\) is absorbed into the starting Hermitian structures on \(N_X V\) and \(N_Y V\). The second identity in (3.19) is [IP5, Lemma 2.4]. Our proof of this identity adds details to the proof in [IP5] and in particular formally extends over \(X\) and \(Y\) the key bundles that are described only over neighborhoods of \(V\) in [IP5]. In other aspects, the review of the symplectic sum construction in [IP5, Section 2] is mostly wrong. The “ends” \(Z_X\) and \(Z_Y\) are described incorrectly: the specification in [IP5] leads to non-compact fibers \(Z_\lambda\). The verification of the nondegeneracy of \(\omega_Z\) for \(\pi|\lambda\) of the overlap region is wrong: this region should not be tied to the parameter \(\delta\) appearing in the relevant bounds. The nondegeneracy of \(\omega_Z|_{\lambda_\delta}\) is taken for granted. The justification of (3.8) in [IP5, Section 2] is incomplete and refers to \(\pi_X^* \alpha_X + \pi_Y^* \alpha_Y\) as a connection 1-form on \(N_X V \oplus N_Y V\), which differs from the standard usage. The moment maps in [IP5, (2.4)] play no role in the symplectic sum construction described there.

3.2 A symplectic cut perspective: [LR, Sections 2,3.0]

The symplectic sum formula for GW-invariants is approached in [LR, Section 3.0] from the opposite direction by cutting \((M, \omega) = (X \# Y, \omega_\#)\) into two pieces \(M^-\) and \(M^+\) along a compact hypersurface \(\tilde{M}\). This hypersurface is the preimage of a regular value of a Hamiltonian \(H\) on a neighborhood \(U\) of \(\tilde{M}\) generating a free \(S^1\)-action on \(\tilde{M}\). By the Mardsen-Weinstein construction [MS1, Section 5.4], the quotient \(V = \tilde{M}/S^1\) is then a smooth manifold with a symplectic form \(\omega_V\) such that \(\pi^* \omega_V = \omega|_{\tilde{M}}\), where \(\pi : \tilde{M} \to V\) is the projection (in [LR], \((V, \omega_V)\) is denoted by \((Z, \tau_0)\)). The symplectic cutting construction of [Ler] collapses the ends of \(M^-\) and \(M^+\) and produces symplectic manifolds \((\tilde{M}^-, \omega_-)\) and \((\tilde{M}^+, \omega_+)\) containing \((V, \omega_V)\) as a symplectic hypersurface with dual normal bundles.

In the description of Section 3.1, \(\tilde{M}\) corresponds to the hypersurface\
\[
SV_\lambda \equiv \{(v, w) \in Z_V : e^{2\Phi_2(v, w)} = \lambda, |v| = |w|\} \subset Z_\lambda,
\]
26
with \( \lambda \in \mathbb{C}^* \) small. The symplectic manifolds \((\mathcal{M}^-, \omega_-)\) and \((\mathcal{M}^+, \omega_+)\) obtained in this way are symplectically deformation equivalent to \((X, \omega_X)\) and \((Y, \omega_Y)\). We will identify \(SV\) with the sphere (circle) bundle \(SV \equiv S_X V\) of \(N_X V\) and use the isomorphism (1.3) to identify \(S_Y V\) with \(SV\), i.e.

\[
S_Y V \ni w \longmapsto v \in SV = S_X V \quad \text{if} \quad \hat{\Phi}_2(v, w) = 1 \in \mathbb{C}.
\]

(3.20)

In particular, we use the complex structure on \(N_X V\) to induce an \(S^1\)-action on \(SV\) for the purposes of the approach in [LR]; the complex structure on \(N_Y V\) would induce the inverse \(S^1\)-action on \(SV\). The restriction of the Hamiltonian vector field \(\zeta_H\), denoted \(X_H\) in [LR, Section 3.0], to \(\tilde{M}\) then corresponds to the characteristic vector field of the \(S^1\)-action on \(SV\), i.e. \(\frac{\partial}{\partial \theta}(e^{i\theta} v)\) at each \(v \in SV\). Let \(\alpha = \alpha_X\) be a connection 1-form on \(SV\) as before (denoted by \(\lambda\) in [LR]).

The family of almost complex structures \(\tilde{J}_\lambda\) on \(Z\) used in [LR] is more restrictive than in [IP5] on the necks. Given \(\delta' \in (0, \frac{1}{4})\), let \(\tilde{\eta}: \mathbb{R} \rightarrow [0, 1]\) be a smooth function such that

\[
\tilde{\eta}(r) = \begin{cases} 
0, & \text{if } r \leq \delta'; \\
1, & \text{if } r \geq 2\delta'.
\end{cases}
\]

With \(J_{V, \rho}\) as in (3.16), let

\[
J_{V, (v, w)} = J_V \tilde{\eta}(\rho_X(v) + \rho_Y(w)) e^2(\rho_X(v) f_X(v, w) - \rho_Y(v) f_Y(v, w)) \quad \forall (v, w) \in Z_V.
\]

If \(\delta'\) is sufficiently small, this complex structure on \(T_{\pi_V(v, w)} V\) is tamed by the symplectic form

\[
\omega_V + \frac{e^2}{2} \tilde{\eta}(\rho_X(v) + \rho_Y(w)) (\rho_X(v) f_X(v, w) - \rho_Y(v) f_Y(v, w)) D\alpha.
\]

Let \(\tilde{J}_{V, (v, w)}\) be the complex structure on \(T_{(v, w)} Z_V\) induced by the complex structure \(i_X \oplus i_Y\) in the fibers of \(\pi_V: Z_V \rightarrow V\) and the complex structure \(J_{V, (v, w)}\) on \(T_{\pi_V(v, w)} V\) via the splitting (3.15). It again preserves the fibers (3.17) and is tamed by the symplectic form \(\tilde{\omega}_V^{(e)}\) of Section 3.1 everywhere on \(Z_V\). Thus, we can again extend it to an \(\omega_{S_Y}^{(e)}\)-tame almost complex structure \(\tilde{J}_Z\) on \(Z\) which preserves the fibers \(Z_\lambda\). Let \(\tilde{g}_Z\) be the metric on \(Z\) determined by \(\omega_{S_Y}^{(e)}\) and \(\tilde{J}_Z\). We denote the restrictions of \((\tilde{J}_Z, \tilde{g}_Z)\) to \(X, Y\), and \(Z_\lambda\) with \(\lambda \in \Delta^*\) small by \((\tilde{J}_X, \tilde{g}_X)\), \((\tilde{J}_Y, \tilde{g}_Y)\), and \((\tilde{J}_\lambda, \tilde{g}_\lambda)\), respectively.

The stretching construction of [LR] presents the complements of \(V\) in tubular neighborhoods in \(X\) and \(Y\) as bundles over \(V\) whose fibers are infinite half-cylinders. In the notation of [IP5], the “height” coordinates can be taken to be

\[
a_X(\Psi_{X, r}(v)) = \ln |v| \quad \text{and} \quad a_Y(\Psi_{Y, r}(w)) = -\ln |w|
\]

on \(X\) and \(Y\), respectively. Thus,

\[
\mathbb{R}^- \times SV \subset \hat{X}_V \equiv X - V, \quad \mathbb{R}^+ \times SV \subset \hat{Y}_V \equiv Y - V,
\]

(3.21)

and \(X\) and \(Y\) are quotients of the manifolds with boundary

\[
\hat{X}_V \equiv (\hat{X}_V \cup \mathbb{R}^- \times SV [-\infty, 0) \times V) / \sim \quad \text{and} \quad \hat{Y}_V \equiv (\hat{Y}_V \cup \mathbb{R}^+ \times SV (0, \infty] \times V) / \sim,
\]

(3.22)

27
respectively; $V \subset X, Y$ is the quotient of $\{\mp \infty\} \times SV$ by the $S^1$-action. For each $a \in (0, \infty]$, let
\[
X_a = \check{X}_V - \{(a_X, v) \in \mathbb{R}^\times \times SV: a_X \leq \frac{3}{4}a\}, \quad Y_a = \check{Y}_V - \{(a_Y, w) \in \mathbb{R}^\times \times SV: a_Y \geq \frac{3}{4}a\}.
\]
In the approach of [LR], the symplectic sum $Z_\lambda$ of [IP5] is viewed as
\[
Z_{a, \vartheta} = (X_a \sqcup Y_a) / \sim, \quad X_a - X_{\frac{a}{3}} \supset (a_X, v) \sim (a_X + a, e^{i\vartheta}v) \in Y_a - Y_{\frac{a}{3}}
\] (3.23)
if $\varepsilon^2 \lambda^{-1} = e^{a + i \vartheta}$; in the notation of [LR, (4.11,4.12)], $(a, \vartheta) = (4kT, \theta_0)$ and $(a_X, a_Y) = (a_2, a_1)$.

For any $\varepsilon \in (0, 1]$, let
\[
Z_{a, \vartheta; \varepsilon} = \{(v, w) \in Z_V \cap \mathcal{Z}_\lambda: |v|, |w| \leq \varepsilon^{1/2}\}
\]
\[
= \{(a_X, v) \in \mathbb{R}^\times \times SV: \frac{\ln \varepsilon}{2} \geq a_X \geq -\frac{3a}{4}\} \cup \{(a_Y, w) \in \mathbb{R}^\times \times SV: -\frac{\ln \varepsilon}{2} \leq a_Y \leq \frac{3a}{4}\},
\]
(3.24)
with the union on the second line taken inside of $Z_{a, \vartheta}$. Denote by $\frac{\partial}{\partial a_X}$ the vector field on $Z_{a, \vartheta; 1}$ restricting to $\frac{\partial}{\partial a_X}$ on the intersection with $X_a$ and to $\frac{\partial}{\partial a_Y}$ on the intersection with $Y_a$. The almost complex structure $\check{J}$ of the previous paragraph satisfies
\[
\check{J}_X \frac{\partial}{\partial a_X} = \zeta_H \text{ on } X_a - X_{\frac{3}{4} \ln \delta'}, \quad \check{J}_Y \frac{\partial}{\partial a_Y} = \zeta_H \text{ on } Y_a - Y_{\frac{3}{4} \ln \delta'}, \quad \check{J}_\lambda \frac{\partial}{\partial a_\lambda} = \zeta_H \text{ on } Z_{a, \vartheta; \delta'}.
\]
It restricts to the pull-back of $J_Y$ on $\ker \alpha \subset T(SV) \subset TZ_{a, \vartheta}$ and differs slightly from the initially fixed almost complex structures $J_X$ and $J_Y$. For each $\lambda$, in a way depending on $\lambda$.

Finally, we specify complete metrics $\bar{g}_X$, $\bar{g}_Y$, and $\bar{g}_{a, \vartheta}$ on $\check{X}_V$, $\check{Y}_V$, and $Z_{a, \vartheta}$, respectively. Let $\check{\eta}(r) = \check{\eta}(16r)$. Denote by $g_{cyl}$ the metric on $\mathbb{R} \times SV$ given by
\[
g_{cyl}((a_1, v_1), (a_2, v_2)) = a_1a_2 + \alpha(v_1)\alpha(v_2) + q_Vg_V(v_1, v_2),
\]
where $g_V(\cdot, \cdot) = \omega_V(\cdot, J_V \cdot)$ is the metric on $V$ induced by $J_V$. Following [LR, (3.7),(3.8)], we define the metrics $\bar{g}_X$ on $X - V$ and $\bar{g}_Y$ on $Y - V$ by
\[
\bar{g}_X|_x = \begin{cases} \bar{g}_X|_x, & \text{if } x \in \check{X}_V - (-\infty, -1) \times SV; \\ \check{\eta}(\rho_X(x))\bar{g}_X|_x + (1 - \check{\eta}(\rho_X(x)))g_{cyl}|_x, & \text{if } x \in \mathbb{R}^\times \times SV; \end{cases}
\]
\[
\bar{g}_Y|_y = \begin{cases} \bar{g}_Y|_y, & \text{if } y \in \check{Y}_V - (1, \infty) \times SV; \\ \check{\eta}(\rho_Y(y))\bar{g}_Y|_y + (1 - \check{\eta}(\rho_Y(y)))g_{cyl}|_y, & \text{if } y \in \mathbb{R}^\times \times SV. \end{cases}
\]
For each $a \in \mathbb{R}^+$ sufficiently large, we similarly define
\[
\bar{g}_{a, \vartheta}|_x = \begin{cases} \bar{g}_{a, \vartheta|_x}, & \text{if } x \in Z_{a, \vartheta} - Z_{a, \vartheta; 1}; \\ \check{\eta}(\rho_X(x) + \rho_Y(x))\bar{g}_{a, \vartheta|_x} + (1 - \check{\eta}(\rho_X(x) + \rho_Y(x)))g_{cyl}|_x, & \text{if } x \in Z_{a, \vartheta; 2}. \end{cases}
\]
This metric agrees with the cylindrical metric on $Z_{a, \vartheta; \delta'/16}$. Its injectivity radius is uniformly (independently of $(a, \vartheta)$) bounded below and the norm of its Riemannian curvature tensor is uniformly bounded above.
Remark 3.3. The review of the symplectic sum and cutting constructions in [LR] consists of [LR, Examples 2.6-2.8]. In particular, the symplectic form $\omega_{Z|Z,\lambda}$ on the glued manifold in [LR, (4.11,4.12)] is not specified; as indicated in Section 3.1, constructing such a form is not trivial. The symplectic form $\omega_0$ on $\mathbb{C}^n$ in [LR, Example 2.6] is not specified. The second set on the RHS of [LR, (2.6)] can be easily absorbed into the first; it would perhaps be clearer to describe $\mu^{-1}(0)$ as $|z|^2 + |w|^2 = \epsilon$. Since $z$ is a vector, the expression $zd\bar{z}$ in [LR, (2.8)] does not make sense; the intended meaning is presumably as in [LR, (2.16)]. The formula [LR, (2.8)] does not seem to appear in [MS1]. The $S^1$-action for the Hamiltonian in [LR, (2.10)] with respect to the symplectic form in [LR, (2.9)] is given by the multiplication by $e^{-i\theta/\epsilon}$, not as in [LR, (2.11)]. The wording of [LR, Lemma 2.5] is incorrect; there should be a homotopy of the maps $\varphi$ as well. The third sentence on page 165 in [LR] is vague. The wording of the paragraph in [LR] containing this sentence suggests that the symplectic blowup construction involves almost complex structures, which is not the case; it is described explicitly on pages 239-250 in [MS1]. A direct connection of this paragraph to [LR, Proposition 2.10] is also unclear. Other, fairly minor misstatements in [LR, Sections 2,3.0] include

- p161, Ex 2.2: $e^{i\theta} \rightarrow e^{i\theta/2}$;
- p161, Dfn 2.3: concave dfn is correct only if $N$ is connected;
- p161, bottom: not by (1.10); The map (1.10) induces a homomorphism...
- p162, top: [FO] and [LT] do not require integrality;
- p162, line 7: this equality does not hold, as LHS is degenerate along $\pi^{-1}(Z)$;
- p162, after (2.9): on the whole total space, as used above Prop. 2.10;
- p163, lines 4,13: Example 1 $\rightarrow$ Example 2.6;
- p164, line -17: $\varphi$ is not specified in (2.13);
- p164, line -6: the antipodal $\rightarrow$ a conjugation;
- p165, line 12: Example 2 $\rightarrow$ Example 2.7;
- p165, Lemma 2.11, proof: $\overline{M}^{-}$ is not a subset of $M$;
- p166, line 14: $M_{\ell}$ has not been defined;
- p168, Section 3: need to require $H^{-1}(0)$ to be compact and the $S^1$-action to be free; the relation of $d\lambda$ with the Chern class is irrelevant;
- p168, lines -9,-8,-3: $\{ \text{and} \}$ should not be here; identifications along $\{ \pm \ell \} \times \overline{M}$;
- p169, line 1: this sentence does not make sense and is not used here;
- p169, (3.7),(3.8): these metrics need to be patched together;
- p170, line 1: $\Pi$ can be taken to be $d\pi$.

4 Relative stable maps

In Sections 4.1 and 4.2, we recall the notions of stable (relative) morphism into $(X,V)$ and of stable (predeformable) morphism into the singular space $X\cup_Y Y$, respectively. In Section 4.3, we review the geometric construction of the absolute GW-invariants, due to [RT1, RT2], and its adaption to the relative setting, due to [IP4]; we also comment on the general case considered in [LR]. The rim tori refinement for the standard relative GW-invariants suggested in [IP4, Section 5] is discussed in Section 4.4.

The notion of stable morphism into $(X,V)$ arises from [LR, Definition 3.14]. The formulation we describe first is based on [Lj1, Definition 4.7], but is adapted to the almost Kahler setting of [IP4]. The notion of stable (predeformable) morphism into the singular space $X\cup_Y Y$ is due to [Lj1, Definition 2.5]; it is crucial for establishing the symplectic sum formula. In [LR, Definition 3.18], a
pair of relative stable morphisms into \((X, V)\) and \((Y, V)\) with matching conditions at the contact points is used instead. In [IP5, Section 12], the analogue of the notion of [Lj1] is used without quotienting out by the reparametrizations of the rubber components; see (4.15). The (virtually) main strata of the moduli spaces of stable morphisms into \(X \cup_Y Y\) arising from [LR] and [IP5] are the same as those of [Lj1], but other strata (i.e. maps into the spaces \(X \cup_m Y\) of (4.14) with \(m \in \mathbb{Z}^+\)) are not. In particular, the morphisms into \(X \cup_Y Y\) in the sense of either [LR] or [IP5] are not limits of morphisms into smoothings of \(X \cup_Y Y\) with respect to a Hausdorff topology on the moduli space of morphisms into \(Z\) and do not provide the necessary setting for establishing the symplectic sum formula.

4.1 Moduli spaces for \((X, V)\): [IP4, Section 7], [LR, Sections 3.2, 3.3]

Let \((X, \omega_X)\) be a compact symplectic manifold, \(V \subset X\) be a closed symplectic hypersurface, and \(J_X\) be an \(\omega_X\)-compatible almost complex structure, such that \(J_X(TV) = TV\). If \(u: (\Sigma, j) \rightarrow (X, J_X)\) is a smooth map from a Riemann surface, let

\[
\partial_{J_X,j} u = \frac{1}{2}(du + \{u^*J_X \circ du \circ j\}) \in \Gamma^{0,1}_{J_X,j}(\Sigma; u^*TX) \equiv \Gamma(\Sigma; (T^*\Sigma)^{0,1} \otimes \mathbb{C} u^*TX).
\]

We denote by \(\nabla\) the Levi-Civita connection of the metric \(\omega_X(\cdot, J_X\cdot)\) on \(X\) and by \(\nabla\) the corresponding \(J_X\)-linear connection; see [MS2, p41]. If \(u: (\Sigma, j) \rightarrow (X, J_X)\) is \((J_X, j)\)-holomorphic, i.e. \(\partial_{J_X,j} u = 0\), the linearization of the \(\partial_{J_X,j}\)-operator at \(u\) is given by

\[
D_u: \Gamma(\Sigma; u^*TX) \rightarrow \Gamma^{0,1}_{J_X,j}(\Sigma; u^*TX),
\]

\[
D_u \xi = \frac{1}{2}(\nabla^u \xi + \{u^*J_X \circ \nabla^u \xi \circ j\}) + \frac{1}{4} N^u_{J_X} (\xi, du),
\]

(4.1)

where \(\nabla^u\) and \(N^u_{J_X}\) are the pull-backs of the connection \(\nabla\) and of the Nijenhuis tensor \(N_{J_X}\) of \(J_X\) normalized as in [MS2, p18], respectively, by \(u\); see [MS2, (3.1.6)]. If in addition \(u(\Sigma) \subset V\),

\[
D_u(\Gamma(\Sigma; u^*TV)) \subset \Gamma^{0,1}_{J_X,j}(\Sigma; u^*TV),
\]

because the restriction of \(D_u\) to \(\Gamma(\Sigma; u^*TV)\) is the linearization of the \(\partial_{J_X,j}\)-operator at \(u\) for the space of maps to \(V\). Thus, \(D_u\) descends to a first-order differential operator

\[
D^N_{X,V} u: \Gamma(\Sigma; u^*N_X V) \rightarrow \Gamma^{0,1}_{J_X,j}(\Sigma; u^*N_X V),
\]

(4.2)

which plays a central role in compactifying the moduli space of relative maps to \((X, V)\).

Since \(J_X(TV) = TV\), \(J_X\) induces a complex structure \(i_{X,V}\) on (the fibers of) the normal bundle

\[
\pi_{X,V}: N_X V \equiv TX|_V/TV \rightarrow V.
\]

A connection \(\nabla^{N_X V}\) in \((N_X V, i_{X,V})\) induces a splitting of the exact sequence

\[
0 \rightarrow \pi_{X,V}^* N_X V \rightarrow T(N_X V) \xrightarrow{d\pi_{X,V}^*} \pi_{X,V}^* TV \rightarrow 0
\]

(4.3)

of vector bundles over \(N_X V\) which restricts to the canonical splitting over the zero section and is preserved by the multiplication by \(\mathbb{C}^*\); see [Z2, Lemma 1.1]. For each trivialization

\[
N_X V|_U \approx U \times \mathbb{C}
\]
over an open subset $U$ of $V$, there exists $\alpha \in \Gamma(U; T^*V \otimes \mathbb{C})$ such that the image of $\pi^*_X V$ corresponding to this splitting is given by

$$T^\text{hor}_{(x,w)}(N_X V) = \{(v, -\alpha_x(v)w): v \in T_x V\} \quad \forall (x, w) \in U \times \mathbb{C}.$$ 

The isomorphism $(x, w) \mapsto (x, w^{-1})$ of $U \times \mathbb{C}^*$ maps this vector space to

$$T^\text{hor}_{(x,w^{-1})}((N_X V)^*) = \{(v, w^{-2}\alpha_x(v)w): v \in T_x V\}
= \{(v, \alpha_x(v)w^{-1}): v \in T_x V\} \quad \forall (x, w) \in U \times \mathbb{C}^*.$$

Thus, the splitting of (4.3) induced by a connection in $(N_X V, i_{X,V})$ extends to a splitting of the exact sequence

$$0 \to T^\text{vert}(\mathbb{P}_X V) \to T(\mathbb{P}_X V) \xrightarrow{\pi^*_X V} \pi^*_X V \to 0,$$

where $\mathbb{P}_X V$ is as in (1.15) and $\pi_{X,V}: \mathbb{P}_X V \to V$ is the bundle projection map; this splitting restricts to the canonical splittings over

$$\mathbb{P}_{X,\infty} V \equiv \mathbb{P}(N_X V \oplus 0) \text{ and } \mathbb{P}_{X,0} V \equiv \mathbb{P}(0 \oplus \mathcal{O}_V)$$

and is preserved by the multiplication by $\mathbb{C}^*$. Via this splitting, the almost complex structure $J_V \equiv J_X|_V$ and the complex structure $i_{X,V}$ in the fibers of $\pi_{X,V}$ induce an almost complex structure $J_{X,V}$ on $\mathbb{P}_X V$ which restricts to almost complex structures on $\mathbb{P}_{X,\infty} V$ and $\mathbb{P}_{X,0} V$ and is preserved by the $\mathbb{C}^*$-action. Furthermore, the projection $\pi_{X,V}: \mathbb{P}_X V \to V$ is $(J_V, J_{X,V})$-holomorphic.

By [Z2, Lemma 2.2], $\xi \in \Gamma(V; N_X V)$ is $(J_{X,V}, J_X(V))$-holomorphic if and only if $\xi$ lies in the kernel of the $\bar{\partial}$-operator on $(N_X V, i_{X,V})$ corresponding to the connection used above.

For each $m \in \mathbb{Z}^+\geq 0$, let

$$X^V_m = (X \sqcup \{1\} \times \mathbb{P}_X V \sqcup \ldots \sqcup \{m\} \times \mathbb{P}_X V) \sim \sim,
\quad \text{where}
\quad x \sim 1 \times \mathbb{P}_{X,\infty} V|_x, \quad r \times \mathbb{P}_{X,0} V|_r \sim (r+1) \times \mathbb{P}_{X,\infty} V|_x \quad \forall x \in V, \ r = 1, \ldots, m-1;$$

see Figure 2. We denote by $J_m$ the almost complex structure on $X^V_m$ so that

$$J_m|_X = J_X \quad \text{and} \quad J_m|_{r \times \mathbb{P}_X V} = J_{X,V} \quad \forall r = 1, \ldots, m.$$ 

For each $(c_1, \ldots, c_m) \in \mathbb{C}^*$, define

$$\Theta_{c_1, \ldots, c_m}: X^V_m \to X^V_m \quad \text{by} \quad \Theta_{c_1, \ldots, c_m}(x) = \begin{cases} x, & \text{if } x \in X; \\
(r, [c_r, v, w]), & \text{if } x = (r, [v, w]) \in r \times \mathbb{P}_X V. \end{cases}$$

(4.5)

This diffeomorphism is biholomorphic with respect to $J_m$ and preserves the fibers of the projection $\mathbb{P}_X V \to V$ and the sections $\mathbb{P}_{X,0} V$ and $\mathbb{P}_{X,\infty} V$.

The moduli space of relative stable maps into $(X, V)$ is constructed in [IP4] under the additional assumption that

$$N_{J_X}(v, w) \in T_v V \quad \forall v, w \in T_x X, \ x \in V.$$ 

(4.6)

In light of (4.1), this assumption insures that the operator $D_u^{N_X V}$ is $\mathbb{C}$-linear for every $(J_X, i)$-holomorphic map $u: \Sigma \to V$ and thus the operator

$$\Gamma(V; TX|_V) \to \Gamma(V; T^*V^{0,1} \otimes \mathbb{C} TX|_V), \quad \xi \mapsto \frac{1}{2}(\bar{\partial}\xi + J_X \circ \bar{\partial}\xi \circ J_X),$$
induces a $\bar{\partial}$-operator on $(N_XV, i_{X,V})$ corresponding to some connection $\nabla^{N_XV}$ in $(N_XV, i_{X,V})$; see [Z2, Section 2.3]. Let $J_{X,V}$ be the complex structure on $\mathcal{P}_XV$ induced by $J_X$ and $\nabla^{N_XV}$ as in the paragraph above the previous one; it depends only on the above $\bar{\partial}$-operator and not on the connection $\nabla^{N_XV}$ realizing it. Thus, for every $(J_X, i)$-holomorphic map $u: \Sigma \rightarrow V$ and $\xi \in \Gamma(\Sigma; u^*N_XV)$, $\xi \in \ker D_a^{N_XV}$ if and only if $\xi: \Sigma \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_XV$ is a $(J_{X,V}, i)$-holomorphic map.

Suppose $k, \ell \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$ and $s = (s_1, \ldots, s_\ell) \in (\mathbb{Z}^+)^\ell$ is a tuple satisfying (1.4). A $k$-marked $J_X$-holomorphic map into $X^v_m$ with contacts of order $s$ is a $J_X$-holomorphic map $u: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ from a marked connected nodal Riemann surface $(\Sigma, z_1, \ldots, z_{k+\ell})$ such that

$$u^{-1}(V) = \{z_k+1, \ldots, z_{k+\ell}\}, \quad \ord^V_{z_k+1}(u|_\Sigma) = s_1, \ldots, \ord^V_{z_{k+\ell}}(u|_\Sigma) = s_\ell.$$

For $m \in \mathbb{Z}^+$, a $k$-marked $J_X$-holomorphic morphism into $X^v_m$ with contacts of order $s$ is a continuous map $u: \Sigma \rightarrow X^v_m$ from a marked connected nodal Riemann surface $(\Sigma, z_1, \ldots, z_{k+\ell})$ such that

$$u^{-1}(\{m\} \times \mathcal{P}_X0V) = \{z_k+1, \ldots, z_{k+\ell}\}, \quad \ord^{\mathcal{P}_X0V}_{z_k+1}(u|_\Sigma) = s_1, \ldots, \ord^{\mathcal{P}_X0V}_{z_{k+\ell}}(u|_\Sigma) = s_\ell,$$

and the restriction of $u$ to each irreducible component $\Sigma_j$ of $\Sigma$ is either

- a $J_X$-holomorphic map to $X$ such that the set $u|_{\Sigma_j}^{-1}(V)$ consists of the nodes joining $\Sigma_j$ to irreducible components of $\Sigma$ mapped to $\{1\} \times \mathcal{P}_XV$, or
- a $J_{X,V}$-holomorphic map to $\{r\} \times \mathcal{P}_XV$ for some $r = 1, \ldots, m$ such that
  - the set $u|_{\Sigma_j}^{-1}(\{r\} \times \mathcal{P}_X\infty V)$ consists of the nodes $z_{j,i}$ joining $\Sigma_j$ to irreducible components of $\Sigma$ mapped to $\{r-1\} \times \mathcal{P}_XV$ if $r > 1$ and to $X$ if $r = 1$ and
  
  $$\ord^{\mathcal{P}_X\infty V}_{z_{j,i}}(u|_{\Sigma_j}) = \begin{cases} \ord^{\mathcal{P}_X0V}_{z_{j,i}}(u|_{\Sigma_i}), & \text{if } r > 1; \\ \ord^V_{z_{j,i}}(u|_{\Sigma_i}), & \text{if } r = 1; \end{cases}$$

  where $z_{i,j} \in \Sigma_i$ is the point identified with $z_{j,i}$,
  - if $r < m$, the set $u|_{\Sigma_j}^{-1}(\{r\} \times \mathcal{P}_X0V)$ consists of the nodes joining $\Sigma_j$ to irreducible components of $\Sigma$ mapped to $\{r+1\} \times \mathcal{P}_XV$;

see Figure 2. The genus and the degree of such a map $u: \Sigma \rightarrow X^v_m$ are the arithmetic genus of $\Sigma$ and the homology class

$$A = [\pi_m \circ u] \in H_2(X; \mathbb{Z}), \quad (4.8)$$
where \( \pi_m : X_m^V \to X \) is the natural projection.

Two tuples \( (\Sigma, z_1, \ldots, z_{k+\ell}, u) \) and \( (\Sigma', z'_1, \ldots, z'_{k+\ell}, u') \) as above are equivalent if there exist a biholomorphic map \( \varphi : \Sigma' \to \Sigma \) and \( c_1, \ldots, c_m \in \mathbb{C}^* \) so that
\[
\varphi(z'_1) = z_1, \ldots, \varphi(z'_{k+\ell}) = z_{k+\ell}, \quad \text{and} \quad u' = \Theta_{c_1, \ldots, c_m} \circ u \circ \varphi.
\]
A tuple as above is stable if it has finitely many automorphisms (self-equivalences). For each stable tuple \( (\Sigma, z_1, \ldots, z_{k+\ell}, u) \) as above and \( r = 1, \ldots, m \), either
- the degree of the composition of \( u|_{u^{-1}(\{r\} \times \mathbb{P}_X V)} \) with the projection to \( V \) is not zero, or
- the arithmetic genus of some topological component of \( u^{-1}(\{r\} \times \mathbb{P}_X V) \) is positive, or
- some topological component of \( u^{-1}(\{r\} \times \mathbb{P}_X V) \) carries one of the marked points \( z_1, \ldots, z_k \), or
- the restriction of \( u \) to some topological component of \( u^{-1}(\{r\} \times \mathbb{P}_X V) \) has at least three special points: nodal, branch, or in the preimage of \( \mathbb{P}_{X,0} V \) or \( \mathbb{P}_{X,\infty} V \).

If \( A \in H_2(X; \mathbb{Z}) \), \( g, k, \ell \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0} \), and \( s = (s_1, \ldots, s_{\ell}) \in (\mathbb{Z}^+)^{\ell} \) is a tuple satisfying (1.4), let
\[
\mathcal{M}_{g,k,s}^V(X, A) = \mathcal{M}_{g,k,s}^V(X, A) \quad (4.9)
\]
denote the set of equivalence classes of stable \( k \)-marked genus \( g \) degree \( A \) \( J_X \)-holomorphic maps into \( X_m^V \equiv X \) and into \( X_m^V \) for any \( m \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0} \), respectively. The latter space has a natural compact Hausdorff topology with respect to which the former space is an open subspace, but not necessarily a dense one.

**Remark 4.1.** The notion of relative map described by [IP4, Definitions 7.1,7.2] omits the first requirement in (4.7), allowing the contact marked points to lie in any layer; this requirement is necessary to get a Hausdorff topology on \( \mathcal{M}_{g,k,s}^V(X, A) \). The relative maps are defined in [IP4] in terms of elements of the kernel of the operator (4.2). It is never mentioned that such elements are \( J_{X,V} \)-holomorphic maps to \( \mathbb{P}_X V \) for a certain \( \mathbb{C}^* \)-invariant almost complex structure \( J_{X,V} \) determined by the operator (4.2); according to E. Ionel, the authors realized this only recently. This is necessary to get the multi-layered structure of [IP4, Section 7] by repeatedly rescaling in the normal direction as in [IP4, Section 6]. The rescaling argument in [IP4, Section 6] does not ensure that the bubbles in the different layers connect. It also does not involve adding new components to the domain of a map to \( X \) and thus does not allow for the appearance of maps as those from domains as in Figure 2 that restrict to a fiber map on the left component mapping into \( \{1\} \times \mathbb{P}_X V \). This means [IP4] does not even have the necessary ingredients to establish that \( \mathcal{M}_{g,k,s}^V(X, A) \) is compact and Hausdorff (and the latter issue is never even considered).

The roles of the “components” \( X \) and \( \mathbb{P}_X V \) of the target space for relative stable maps in the setting of [LR] are played by \( \hat{X}_V \) and \( \mathbb{R} \times SV \), respectively, or alternatively by \( \hat{X}_V \) and \( [-\infty, \infty] \times SV \); see (3.21) and (3.22). For each \( m \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0} \), let
\[
\hat{X}_V^m = \hat{X}_V \cup \bigcup_{r=1}^m \{r\} \times \mathbb{R} \times SV, \quad \hat{X}_V^m = \left( \hat{X}_V \cup \bigcup_{r=1}^m \{r\} \times [-\infty, \infty] \times SV \right) / \sim, \quad (4.10)
\]
where 

\((\infty) \times x \sim 1 \times \infty \times x, \quad r \times (\infty) \times x \sim (r+1) \times \infty \times x \quad \forall x \in SV, \quad r = 1, \ldots, m-1.\)

The homeomorphism (4.5) induces homeomorphisms

\[ \tilde{\Theta}_{c_1, \ldots, c_m} : X^m_V \to X^m_V \quad \text{and} \quad \tilde{\Theta}_{c_1, \ldots, c_m} : \hat{X}^m_V \to \hat{X}^m_V; \quad (4.11) \]

the first is the restriction of the homeomorphism (4.5), while the second is the continuous extension of the first. As in the setting of [IP4] described above, an almost complex structure \(J_X\) on \(X\) such that \(J_X(TV) = TV\) induces an almost complex structures \(\hat{J}_m\) on \(\hat{X}^m_V\) so that the first map in (4.11) is biholomorphic. In the approach of [LR], \(J_X\) is chosen so that it has an asymptotic behavior near \(V\) as at the end of Section 3.1. The almost complex structure \(\hat{J}_m\) then satisfies

\[ \hat{J}_m \frac{\partial}{\partial a_X} = \zeta_H \quad \text{on} \quad (\infty, -a_0) \times SV \subset X, \quad \hat{J}_m \frac{\partial}{\partial a_r} = \zeta_H \quad \text{on} \quad \{ r \} \times \mathbb{R} \times SV, \quad r = 1, \ldots, m, \]

for some \(a_0 \in \mathbb{R}^+\) sufficiently large, where \(\zeta_H\) is the characteristic vector of the \(S^1\) action as before and \(\frac{\partial}{\partial a_X}\) and \(\frac{\partial}{\partial a_r}\) are the coordinate vector fields in the \(R\)-direction on \((\infty, -a_0) \times SV\) and \(\mathbb{R} \times SV\), respectively. It restricts to the pull-back of \(J_V\) on \(ker \alpha \subset T(SV)\), where \(\alpha\) is a connection 1-form on the \(S^1\)-bundle \(SV \to V\).

The roles of the components \(\Sigma_j\) of the domains of \(J_m\)-holomorphic maps \(u\) into \(X^m_V\) with contact with \(V \subset X\) or \(P_{X,0}V, P_{X,\infty}V \subset P_XV\) of order \(s_{j,i}\) at \(z_{j,i} \in \Sigma_j\) are played by the punctured Riemann surfaces \(\tilde{\Sigma}_j = \Sigma_j \setminus \{ z_{j,i} : i \}\). The relative maps in the sense of [LR, Definition 3.14] are \(\hat{J}_m\)-holomorphic maps

\[ \hat{u} : \hat{\Sigma} \equiv \bigcup \tilde{\Sigma}_j \to \hat{X}^m_V \quad (4.12) \]

for some \(m \in \mathbb{Z}^\geq 0\) satisfying certain limiting, stability, and degree conditions. Let

\[ \pi_\mathbb{R}, \pi_{SV} : \mathbb{R}^- \times SV \to \mathbb{R}^-, SV, \quad \pi_\mathbb{R} : \{ r \} \times \mathbb{R} \times SV \to \mathbb{R}, SV \]

denote the projection maps. The punctures of each topological component \(\tilde{\Sigma}_j\) are either positive or negative with respect to \(\hat{u}\). If \(z = e^{-t+i\theta}\) is a local coordinate centered at a positive puncture \(z_{j,i}\) of \(\Sigma_j\), i.e. \(t \to \infty\) as \(z \to 0\), then \(\hat{u}(\tilde{\Sigma}_j) \subset \{ r \} \times \mathbb{R} \times SV\) for some \(r = 1, \ldots, m\) and

\[ \lim_{t \to \infty} \pi_\mathbb{R} \circ \hat{u}(e^{-t+i\theta}) = \infty, \quad \lim_{t \to \infty} \pi_{SV} \circ \hat{u}(e^{-t+i\theta}) = \gamma(e^{ik\theta}) \quad \forall \theta \in S^1, \]

for some \(k \in \mathbb{Z}^+\) and \(1\)-periodic \(S^1\)-orbit \(\gamma : S^1 \to SV\) over a point \(x \in V\). In such a case, we will write

\[ \mathcal{P}_{z_{j,i}}(\hat{u}) = (x, k), \quad \text{ord}_{z_{j,i}}(\hat{u}) = k. \]

If \(z = e^{t+i\theta}\) is a local coordinate centered at a negative puncture of \(\Sigma_j\), i.e. \(t \to -\infty\) as \(z \to 0\), then either

\[ \hat{u}(\tilde{\Sigma}_j) \subset \{ r \} \times \mathbb{R} \times SV \quad \text{for some} \quad r = 1, \ldots, m \quad \text{or} \quad \hat{u}(e^{t+i\theta}) \in \mathbb{R}^- \times SV \subset X^-V \]

and

\[ \lim_{t \to -\infty} \pi_\mathbb{R} \circ \hat{u}(e^{t+i\theta}) = -\infty, \quad \lim_{t \to -\infty} \pi_{SV} \circ \hat{u}(e^{t+i\theta}) = \gamma(e^{ik\theta}) \quad \forall \theta \in S^1, \]
for some \( k \in \mathbb{Z}^+ \) and 1-periodic \( S^1 \)-orbit \( \gamma : S^1 \to SV \) over a point \( x \) in \( V \). In either of the two cases, we will write

\[
P_{\gamma,j}(u) = (x, k), \quad \mathrm{ord}_{\gamma,j}(u) = k.
\]

Any map (4.12) satisfying these conditions has a well-defined degree \( A \in H_2(X; \mathbb{Z}) \) obtained by composing \( \hat{u} \) with the projection to \( X^m_v \) (which sends each limiting orbit \( \gamma \subset SV \) to a single point \( x \in V \)) and then with the projection \( \pi_m : X^m_v \to X \).

For any nodal Riemann surface, we denote by \( \Sigma^* \subset \Sigma \) the subspace of smooth points. Let \( A \in H_2(X; \mathbb{Z}), g, k, \ell \in \mathbb{Z}^0, \) and \( s = (s_1, \ldots, s_\ell) \in (\mathbb{Z}^+)^\ell \) be a tuple satisfying (1.4). The relative moduli space \( \overline{M}_{g,k,s}(X, A) \) of [LR] consists of stable tuples \((\Sigma, z_1, \ldots, z_{k+\ell}, \hat{u})\), where \((\Sigma, z_1, \ldots, z_{k+\ell})\) is a genus \( g \) marked nodal connected compact Riemann surface,

\[
\hat{u} : \hat{\Sigma} \equiv \bigsqcup_j \hat{\Sigma}_j \to \hat{X}_v^m, \quad \Sigma^* - \{z_{k+1}, \ldots, z_\ell\} \subset \hat{\Sigma} \subset \Sigma - \{z_{k+1}, \ldots, z_\ell\},
\]

such that \( \hat{u} \) is a \( j_m \)-holomorphic map of degree \( A \),

\[
\hat{u}^{-1}(\{r\} \times \mathbb{R} \times SV) \neq \emptyset \quad \forall \ r = 1, \ldots, m, \quad \mathrm{ord}_{s_{k+\ell}}(\hat{u}) = s_i \quad \forall \ i = 1, \ldots, \ell,
\]
punctured neighborhoods of \( z_{k+1}, \ldots, z_{k+\ell} \) are mapped to \( \{m\} \times \mathbb{R} \times SV \) if \( m \in \mathbb{Z}^+ \), each node in \( \Sigma - \hat{\Sigma} \) gives rise to one positive and one negative puncture of \((\hat{\Sigma}, \hat{u})\), and the positive punctures \( z_{i,j} \) of any component \( \Sigma_j \) mapped into \( \{r\} \times \mathbb{R} \times SV \) for some \( r = 1, \ldots, m \) correspond to the nodes of \( \Sigma \) joining \( \Sigma_j \) to the components mapped into \( \{r-1\} \times \mathbb{R} \times SV \) if \( r > 1 \) and to \( X \) if \( r = 1 \) outside of the punctures and

\[
P^+_{\gamma,j,i}(\hat{u}) = P^-_{\gamma,j,i}(\hat{u}),
\]

(4.13)

where \( z_{i,j} \in \Sigma_{i,j} \) is the point identified with \( z_{j,i} \). Two such relative maps \((\Sigma, z_1, \ldots, z_{k+\ell}, \hat{u})\) and \((\Sigma', z'_1, \ldots, z'_{k+\ell}, \hat{u}')\) are equivalent if there are \( c_1, \ldots, c_m \in \mathbb{C}^* \) and a biholomorphic \( \varphi : \Sigma' \to \Sigma \) so that

\[
\varphi(z'_1) = z_1, \quad \ldots, \quad \varphi(z'_{k+\ell}) = z_{k+\ell}, \quad \text{and} \quad \hat{u}' = \Theta_{c_1, \ldots, c_m} \circ \hat{u} \circ \varphi.
\]

A tuple as above is stable if it has finitely many automorphisms (self-equivalences).

By the same construction as in (3.22), the punctured Riemann surfaces \( \hat{\Sigma}_j \) above can be compactified to bordered surfaces \( \hat{\Sigma}_j \). The matching condition (4.13) insures that the surfaces \( \hat{\Sigma}_j \) can be glued together along pairs of boundary components corresponding to the same node of \( \Sigma \) into a surface \( \hat{\Sigma} \) with \( \ell \) boundary components in such a way that \( \hat{u} \) extends to a continuous map \( \hat{\sigma} : \hat{\Sigma} \to \hat{X}_v^m \). Composing \( \hat{u} \) with the projection \( \hat{X}_v^m \to X_v^m \), we obtain a relative map \( u : \Sigma \to X_v^m \). Removing the preimages of \( V \subset X \) and \( P_{X,0}V, P_{X,\infty}V \subset P_XV \) under a relative map \( u : \Sigma \to X_v^m \), we obtain a relative map \( \hat{u} : \hat{\Sigma} \to \hat{X}_v^m \) in the sense of [LR]. Thus, the moduli spaces of relative maps \( \overline{M}_{g,k,s}(X, A) \) in the two descriptions are canonically identified when the same almost complex structure \( J_X \) on \( X \) is used. While the space of admissible \( J_X \) is smaller in [LR], it is still non-empty and path-connected, possesses the same transversality properties as the larger space of \( J_X \) in [IP4], and so is just as good for defining relative invariants. On the other hand, the stronger restriction on \( J_X \) in [LR] simplifies the required gluing constructions; see Section 6.
Remark 4.2. The key definition of relative stable maps, [LR, Definition 3.14], is not remotely precise. It involves three different Riemann surfaces, without a clear connection between them, a continuous map into a vaguely described space, and a vaguely specified equivalence relation. The signs of the limiting periods are not properly defined either.

4.2 Moduli spaces for $X \cup Y$: [IP4, Section 12], [LR, Sections 3.2,3.3]

Let $V \subset X$ be as in Section 4.1. Suppose $(Y,\omega_Y)$ is another symplectic manifold containing $V$ as a symplectic hypersurface so that (1.2) holds, $J_Y$ is an $\omega_Y$-compatible almost complex structure, such that $J_Y(TV) = TV$ and $J_Y|TV = J_X|TV \equiv J_V$, and we have chosen an isomorphism as in (1.3). Such an isomorphism identifies $P_X V$ with $P_Y V$. For each $m \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$, let

$$X \cup_Y^m Y = (X \cup Y^V_m)/\sim, X^V_m \ni (r,x) \sim (m+1-r,x) \in Y^V_m \quad \forall \ r = 1, \ldots, m, \ x \in P_X V = P_Y V;$$

see Figure 3. We extend (4.5) to an isomorphism

$$\Theta_{c_1,\ldots,c_m} : X \cup_Y^m Y \rightarrow X \cup_Y^m Y$$

by taking it to be the identity on $Y$. By the discussion following (4.3), the almost complex structures $J_{X,V}$ and $J_{Y,V}$ on $P_X V = P_Y V$ agree if they are induced from $J_V$ using dual connections in $\mathcal{N}_X V$ and $\mathcal{N}_Y V$.

The moduli spaces of stable maps into $X \cup_Y Y$ are defined under the additional assumptions that (4.6) holds for $X$ and $Y$ and the linearized operator $D^{X,V}_u$ and $D^{Y,V}_u$ as in (4.2) are dual to each other. These assumptions ensure that the almost complex structures $J_{X,V}$ and $J_{Y,V}$ on $P_X V = P_Y V$ agree and so induce a well-defined almost complex structure $J_m$ on $X \cup_Y^m Y$, which is preserved by (4.15). They are satisfied by $J_X = J_Z|_X$ and $J_Y = J_Z|_Y$ if $J_Z$ is as in Proposition 3.1.

Let $k \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$. A $k$-marked $(J_X, J_Y)$-holomorphic map into $X \cup_Y^m Y$ is a continuous map $u : \Sigma \rightarrow X \cup_Y Y$ from a marked connected nodal Riemann surface $(\Sigma, z_1, \ldots, z_k)$ such that the restriction of $u$ to each irreducible component $\Sigma_j$ of $\Sigma$ is either
• a map to $X$ such that the set $u|^{-1}_{\Sigma_j}(V)$ consists of the nodes $z_{j,i}$ joining $\Sigma_j$ to irreducible components of $\Sigma$ mapped to $Y$ and

$$\text{ord}_{z_{j,i}}^V(u|_{\Sigma_j}) = \text{ord}_{z_{i,j}}^V(u|_{\Sigma_{i,j}}),$$

where $z_{i,j} \in \Sigma_{i,j}$ is the point identified with $z_{j,i}$, or

• a map to $Y$ such that the set $u|^{-1}_{\Sigma_j}(V)$ consists of the nodes $z_{j,i}$ joining $\Sigma_j$ to irreducible components of $\Sigma$ mapped to $X$ and

$$\text{ord}_{z_{j,i}}^V(u|_{\Sigma_j}) = \text{ord}_{z_{i,j}}^V(u|_{\Sigma_{i,j}}),$$

where $z_{i,j} \in \Sigma_{i,j}$ is the point identified with $z_{j,i}$.

Suppose in addition that $m \in \mathbb{Z}^+$. A $k$-marked $(J_X, J_Y)$-holomorphic map into $X \cup_m Y$ is a continuous map $u: \Sigma \to X \cup_m Y$ from a marked connected nodal Riemann surface $(\Sigma, z_1, \ldots, z_k)$ such that the restriction of $u$ to each irreducible component $\Sigma_j$ of $\Sigma$ is either

• a map to $X$ such that the set $u|^{-1}_{\Sigma_j}(V)$ consists of the nodes $z_{j,i}$ joining $\Sigma_j$ to irreducible components of $\Sigma$ mapped to $\{1\} \times \mathbb{P}_X V$ and

$$\text{ord}_{z_{j,i}}^V(u|_{\Sigma_j}) = \text{ord}_{z_{i,j}}^{\mathbb{P}_X V}(u|_{\Sigma_{i,j}}),$$

where $z_{i,j} \in \Sigma_{i,j}$ is the point identified with $z_{j,i}$, or

• a map to $Y$ such that the set $u|^{-1}_{\Sigma_j}(V)$ consists of the nodes $z_{j,i}$ joining $\Sigma_j$ to irreducible components of $\Sigma$ mapped to $\{1\} \times \mathbb{P}_Y V$ and

$$\text{ord}_{z_{j,i}}^V(u|_{\Sigma_j}) = \text{ord}_{z_{i,j}}^{\mathbb{P}_Y V}(u|_{\Sigma_{i,j}}),$$

where $z_{i,j} \in \Sigma_{i,j}$ is the point identified with $z_{j,i}$, or

• a map to $\{r\} \times \mathbb{P}_X V = \{m+1-r\} \times \mathbb{P}_Y V$ for some $r=1, \ldots, m$ such that
  
  - the set $u|^{-1}_{\Sigma_j}(\{r\} \times \mathbb{P}_X V)$ consists of the nodes $z_{j,i}$ joining $\Sigma_j$ to irreducible components of $\Sigma$ mapped to $\{r-1\} \times \mathbb{P}_X V$ if $r>1$ and to $X$ if $r=1$ and
    $$\text{ord}_{z_{j,i}}^{\mathbb{P}_X V}(u|_{\Sigma_j}) = \begin{cases} \text{ord}_{z_{i,j}}^{\mathbb{P}_X,0 V}(u|_{\Sigma_{i,j}}), & \text{if } r>1; \\ \text{ord}_{z_{i,j}}^V(u|_{\Sigma_{i,j}}), & \text{if } r=1; \end{cases}$$

  where $z_{i,j} \in \Sigma_{i,j}$ is the point identified with $z_{j,i}$, and

  - the set $u|^{-1}_{\Sigma_j}(\{r\} \times \mathbb{P}_Y V)$ consists of the nodes $z_{j,i}$ joining $\Sigma_j$ to irreducible components of $\Sigma$ mapped to $\{r-1\} \times \mathbb{P}_Y V$ if $r>1$ and to $Y$ if $r=1$ and
    $$\text{ord}_{z_{j,i}}^{\mathbb{P}_Y V}(u|_{\Sigma_j}) = \begin{cases} \text{ord}_{z_{i,j}}^{\mathbb{P}_Y,0 V}(u|_{\Sigma_{i,j}}), & \text{if } r>1; \\ \text{ord}_{z_{i,j}}^V(u|_{\Sigma_{i,j}}), & \text{if } r=1; \end{cases}$$

  where $z_{i,j} \in \Sigma_{i,j}$ is the point identified with $z_{j,i}$.
see Figure 3. The genus and the degree of such a map \( u : \Sigma \to X \cup_Y^m Y \) are the arithmetic genus of \( \Sigma \) and the homology class

\[
A = \left[ \pi_m \circ u \right] \in H_2(X \cup_Y V ; \mathbb{Z}),
\]

where \( \pi_m : X \cup_Y^m Y \to X \cup_Y V \) is the natural projection.

Two tuples \((\Sigma, z_1, \ldots, z_k, u)\) and \((\Sigma', z'_1, \ldots, z'_k, u')\) as above are equivalent if there exist a biholomorphic map \( \varphi : \Sigma' \to \Sigma \) and \( c_1, \ldots, c_m \in \mathbb{C}^* \) so that

\[
\varphi(z'_1) = z_1, \quad \ldots, \quad \varphi(z'_k) = z_k, \quad \text{and} \quad u' = \Theta_{c_1, \ldots, c_m} \circ u \circ \varphi.
\]

A tuple as above is stable if it has finitely many automorphisms (self-equivalences).

If \( A \in H_2(X \cup_Y V ; \mathbb{Z}) \) and \( g, k \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0} \), let

\[
\mathcal{M}_{g,k}(X \cup_Y V, A) \subset \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,k}(X \cup_Y V, A)
\]

(4.17)
denote the set of equivalence classes of stable \( k \)-marked genus \( g \) degree \( A \) \((J_X, J_Y)\)-holomorphic maps into \( X \cup_Y^0 Y = X \cup_Y V \) and into \( X \cup_Y^m Y \) for any \( m \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0} \), respectively. The latter space has a natural compact Hausdorff topology with respect to which the former space is an open subspace, but not necessarily a dense one. We denote by \( \mathcal{M}_{X,k}(X \cup_Y V, A) \) the analogue of the space \( \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,k}(X \cup_Y V, A) \) with disconnected domains \( \Sigma \).

While each element of the smaller space in (4.17) corresponds to a pair of relative maps, from possibly disconnected domains, into \((X, V)\) and \((Y, V)\) with matching conditions at the contact points, there is no canonical splitting of this type for other elements of the larger space in (4.17). Nevertheless, the compact Hausdorff topologies on the relative moduli spaces described in Section 4.1 induce the compact Hausdorff topology on \( \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,k}(X \cup_Y V, A) \) of the previous paragraph.

**Remark 4.3.** The moduli space \( \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,k}(X \cup_Y V, A) \) does not appear in [IP4] or [IP5]. The space similar to \( \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,k}(X \cup_Y V, A) \) that appears at the top of page 1003 in [IP5] does not quotient the maps by the \((\mathbb{C}^*)^m\)-action on \( X \cup_Y^m Y \) and thus cannot be Hausdorff by [IP4, Sections 6,7]. This space is also not relevant and leads to the mistaken appearance of the \( S \)-matrix in the main symplectic sum formulas in [IP5]; see Section 6.5 for more details.

Continuing with the setup at the end of Section 3.1, let

\[
\begin{align*}
\hat{X}_V^m & = (\hat{X}_V^m \sqcup \hat{Y}_V^m) / \sim, \quad \hat{X}_V^m Y = (\hat{X}_V^m \sqcup \hat{Y}_V^m) / \sim, \\
\hat{X}_V^m & \ni (r, x) \sim (m+1-r, x) \in \hat{Y}_V^m \quad \forall \ r = 1, \ldots, m, \ x \in [-\infty, \infty] \times SV.
\end{align*}
\]

(4.18)

The homeomorphisms (4.11) extend to these spaces by taking them to be the identity on \( \hat{Y}_V \).

Let \( A \in H_2(X \cup_Y V ; \mathbb{Z}) \) be an element in the image of \( H_2(X; \mathbb{Z}) \times_V H_2(Y; \mathbb{Z}) \) under the natural homomorphism

\[
H_2(X; \mathbb{Z}) \oplus H_2(Y; \mathbb{Z}) \to H_2(X \cup_Y V ; \mathbb{Z})
\]

and \( g, k \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0} \). For almost complex structures \( J_X \) on \( X \) and \( J_Y \) on \( Y \) satisfying \( J_X|_V = J_Y|_V \) and the asymptotic condition at the end of Section 3.1, the notion of \( k \)-marked genus \( g \) degree \( A \) stable map to \( X \cup_Y^m Y \) described above can be re-formulated in the terminology of [LR] similarly.
to the re-formulation for relative maps to \((X, V)\) in the second half of Section 4.1. Such a map is a tuple \((\Sigma, z_1, \ldots, z_k, \hat{u})\), where \((\Sigma, z_1, \ldots, z_k)\) is a genus \(g\) marked nodal connected compact Riemann surface,

\[
\hat{u}: \tilde{\Sigma} \equiv \bigsqcup_j \tilde{\Sigma}_j \longrightarrow X_0^g \times Y, \quad \Sigma^* \subset \tilde{\Sigma} \subset \Sigma,
\]

such that

- \(\hat{u}\) is a \(\hat{J}_m\)-holomorphic map of degree \(A\),
- \(\hat{u}^{-1}(\{r\} \times \mathbb{R} \times SV) \neq \emptyset\) for every \(r = 1, \ldots, m\),
- each node in \(\Sigma - \tilde{\Sigma}\) gives rise to one positive and one negative puncture of \((\tilde{\Sigma}, \hat{u})\),
- the positive punctures \(z_{j,i}\) of any component \(\Sigma_j\) mapped into \(\{r\} \times \mathbb{R} \times SV\) for some \(r = 1, \ldots, m\) correspond to the nodes of \(\Sigma\) joining \(\Sigma_j\) to the components mapped into \(\{r-1\} \times \mathbb{R} \times SV\) if \(r > 1\) and to \(X\) if \(r = 1\) outside of the punctures,
- the negative punctures \(z_{j,i}\) of any component \(\Sigma_j\) mapped into \(\{m+1-r\} \times \mathbb{R} \times SV\) for some \(r = 1, \ldots, m\) correspond to the nodes of \(\Sigma\) joining \(\Sigma_j\) to the components mapped into \(\{m-r\} \times \mathbb{R} \times SV\) if \(r > 1\) and to \(Y\) if \(r = 1\) outside of the punctures, and
- \(P^+_{z_{j,i}}(\hat{u}) = P^-_{z_{j,i}}(\hat{u})\), where \(z_{i,j} \in \Sigma_{i,j}\) is the point identified with \(z_{j,i}\).

The notion of equivalences is defined as before. The moduli spaces \(\overline{M}_{g,k}(X \cup_Y Y, A)\) of stable maps in the two descriptions are again canonically identified, by the same procedure as in the relative case at the end of Section 4.1.

**Remark 4.4.** According to [LR, Definition 3.18], a stable map into \(X \cup_Y Y\) is a pair of relative maps into \((X, V)\) and \((Y, V)\) with matching conditions at the nodes. According to [Li, §3.4.2], this was the intended meaning and not a mis-wording. Thus, the version of \(\overline{M}_{g,k}(X \cup_Y Y, A)\) in [LR] does not consist of limits of maps into smoothings of \(X \cup_Y Y\). This means that the setup in [Li] is not even suitable for comparing invariants of the singular and smooth fibers via a virtual class construction, since finite-dimensional subspaces of \(\Gamma^{0,1}_{J}\) need to be chosen continuously over a family of moduli spaces.

**Remark 4.5.** The analysis related to the compactness of the moduli spaces \(\overline{M}_{g,k}^V(X, A)\) and \(\overline{M}_{g,k}(X \cup_Y Y, A)\) is contained in [LR, Sections 3.1, 3.2]. Nearly all arguments in [LR, Section 3.1], which is primarily concerned with rates of convergence for maps to \(\mathbb{R} \times SV\), are either incorrect or incomplete, but the only desired claim is easy to establish; see Section 6.1 below. [LR, Section 3.2] applies this claim to study convergence for sequences of \(J\)-holomorphic maps from Riemann surfaces with punctures into \(\hat{X}_V\), \(\mathbb{R} \times SV\), and \(X \#_Y Y\), though the targets are never specified. The assumptions \(u'(\Sigma') \subset D_p(\epsilon)\) and \(u'(\partial \Sigma') \subset \partial D_p(\epsilon)\) in [LR, Lemma 3.8], which is missing a citation, should be weakened to \(u'(\partial \Sigma') \cap D_p(\epsilon) = \emptyset\). The bound on the energy of \(J\)-holomorphic maps to \(\mathbb{R} \times \hat{V}\) claimed below [LR, (3.44)] needs a justification; it follows from the correspondence with maps to \(\mathbb{P}_X V\). There is no specification of the target of the sequence of maps \(u_t\) central to the discussion of [LR, Section 3.2]. The sentence containing [LR, (3.48)] and the next one do not make sense as stated. There is no mention of what happens to nodal points of the domain or if \(\tilde{m}_0 = \tilde{m}(q)\) is zero (which can happen, since \(\tilde{m}_0\) measures only the horizontal energy). The main argument
applies [LR, Theorem 3.7] to maps from disk, even though it is stated only for maps from $C$ (as
done in [H, HWZ1]). In (3) of the proof of [LR, Lemma 3.11], the horizontal distance bound [LR,
(3.55)] is used (incorrectly) to draw a conclusion about the vertical distance in the last equation;
it would have implied the last claim of (3) without [LR, (3.51),(3.52)]. Because of the arbitrary
choice of $t_0$ in [LR, (3.53)], the claim of [LR, Lemma 3.11(3)] in fact cannot be possibly true. The
statement of [LR, Lemma 3.12] even explicitly excludes stab le ghost bubbles with one puncture
going into the rubber, which is incorrect. As the rescaling argument in [LR, Section 3.2] concerns
one node at a time, it has the same kind of issue as described in the second-to-last sentence of
Remark 4.1. On the other hand, the approach of [LR] is better suited to deal with this issue
because it can be readily interpreted as a rescaling on the target. The proof of [LR, Lemma 3.15]
has basically no content. Other, fairly minor misstatements in [LR, Sections 3.2,3.3] include

- p178, lines 5-7: $u$ has finite energy;
- p178, (3.44): $P$ is not used until Section 3.3;
- p178, below (3.44): $E\phi(u)$ is fixed, according to (3.43);
- p180, (3.49),(3.50): follow from [MS2, Lemma 4.7.3];
- p180, line -1: $\log \epsilon \leq s \leq \log \delta_i$;
- p181, line 2: $\delta_i < \delta_i'$, $\log \epsilon \leq s \leq \log \delta_i$;
- p181, (3.52): $\log \longrightarrow \log$;
- p181, Lemma 3.11: $N$ already denotes a space;
- p181, line -6: Lemma (3.5) $\longrightarrow$ Lemma 3.5;
- p182, (3.57): $\lim \longrightarrow \lim$;
- p183, Rmk 3.13: the collapsed compact manifold is $\mathbb{P}(\tilde{V} \times_S C \oplus V \times C)$;
- p183, Section 3, lines 1,2: $\Sigma_1 \vee \Sigma_2 \longrightarrow \mathbb{R} \times \tilde{M}$ be a map;
- p185, line 14: $\bigoplus \longrightarrow \bigcup$.

4.3 GW-invariants: [IP4], [IP5, Section 1], [LR, Section 4]

Let $X$, $V$, $A$, $g$, $k$, and $s$ be as in Section 4.1. The moduli space $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,k,s}^V(X,A)$ carries a virtual
fundamental class (VFC), which gives rise to relative GW-invariants of $(X,\omega,V)$ and is used in
the proof of the symplectic sum formula in [Lj2, LR]. The argument in [IP5] is restricted to the
cases when the relevant relative and absolute invariants can be realized more geometrically, but
the principles of [IP5] apply in the general VFC setting as well, once the VFC is shown to exist.
In the restricted setting of [IP4, IP5], it is not even necessary to consider the elaborate rubber
structure (maps to $\mathbb{P}_X V$) described in Section 4.1. Below we review the geometric construction
of the absolute GW-invariants, due to [RT1, RT2], and its adaption to relative invariants, due
to [IP4]. We then comment on the general case considered in [LR].

We begin with two definitions which are later used to describe the cases when the absolute and
relative invariants can be realized geometrically.

**Definition 4.6.** A $2n$-dimensional symplectic manifold $(X,\omega)$ is

1. **semi-positive** if $\langle c_1(X),A \rangle \geq 0$ for all $A \in \pi_2(M)$ such that
   \[ \langle \omega, A \rangle > 0 \quad \text{and} \quad c_1(A) \geq 3 - n; \]  
   (4.19)

2. **strongly semi-positive** if $\langle c_1(X),A \rangle > 0$ for all $A \in \pi_2(M)$ such that (4.19) holds.
Definition 4.7. Let $(X, \omega)$ be a $2n$-dimensional symplectic manifold and $V \subset X$ be a symplectic divisor. The triple $(X, \omega, V)$ is

1. **semi-positive** if $\langle c_1(X), A \rangle \geq A \cdot X V$ for all $A \in \pi_2(M)$ such that $A \cdot X V \geq 0$, $\langle \omega, A \rangle > 0$, and $\langle c_1(X), A \rangle \geq \max(3, A \cdot X V + 2) - n$;  

2. **strongly semi-positive** if $\langle c_1(X), A \rangle > A \cdot X V$ for all $A \in \pi_2(M)$ such that (4.20) holds.

A $2n$-dimensional symplectic manifold $(X, \omega)$ is semi-positive if $n \leq 3$ and is strictly semi-positive if $n \leq 2$. Similarly, if $V \subset X$ is a symplectic hypersurface, $(X, \omega, V)$ is semi-positive if $n \leq 2$ and is strictly semi-positive if $n = 1$.

Let $g, k \in \mathbb{Z} \geq 0$ be such that $2g + k \geq 3$,

$$\overline{M}_{g,k} \rightarrow \overline{M}_{g,k}$$

be the branched cover of the Deligne-Mumford space of stable genus $g$ $k$-marked curves by the associated moduli space of Prym structures constructed in [Lo], and

$$\pi_{g,k}: \tilde{U}_{g,k} \rightarrow \overline{M}_{g,k}$$

be the corresponding universal curve. A **genus $g$ $k$-marked nodal curve with a Prym structure** is a connected compact nodal $k$-marked Riemann surface $(\Sigma, z_1, \ldots, z_k)$ of arithmetic genus $g$ together with a holomorphic stabilization map $st_{\Sigma}: \Sigma \rightarrow \tilde{U}_{g,k}$ which surjects on a fiber of $\pi_{g,k}$ and takes the marked points of $\Sigma$ to the corresponding marked points of the fiber.

Let $A \in H_2(X; \mathbb{Z})$, $J$ be an almost complex structure on $X$, and

$$\nu \in \Gamma_{g,k}(X, J) \equiv \Gamma(\tilde{U}_{g,k} \times X, \pi_1^*(T^*\tilde{U}_{g,k})^0_{\mathbb{C}} \otimes \pi_2^*(TX, J)).$$

A degree $A$ genus $g$ $k$-marked $(J, \nu)$-map is a tuple $(\Sigma, z_1, \ldots, z_k, st_{\Sigma}, u)$ such that $(\Sigma, z_1, \ldots, z_k, st_{\Sigma})$ is a genus $g$ $k$-marked nodal curve with a Prym structure and $u: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ is a smooth (or $L^p_1$, with $p > 2$) map such that

$$u_*[\Sigma] = A \quad \text{and} \quad \partial_{J,u}|_z = \nu|_{(st_{\Sigma}(z), u(z))} \circ d_{st_{\Sigma}} \forall z \in \Sigma,$$

where $j$ is the complex structure on $\Sigma$. Two such tuples are **equivalent** if they differ by a reparametrization of the domain commuting with the maps to $\tilde{U}_{g,k}$ and $u$.

By [RT2, Corollary 3.9], the space $\overline{M}_{g,k}(X, A; J, \nu)$ of equivalence classes of degree $A$ genus $g$ $k$-marked $(J, \nu)$-maps is Hausdorff and compact (if $X$ is compact) in Gromov’s convergence topology. By [RT2, Theorem 3.16], for a generic $(J, \nu)$ each stratum of $\overline{M}_{g,k}(X, A; J, \nu)$ consisting of simple (not multiply covered) maps of a fixed combinatorial type is a smooth manifold of the expected even dimension, which is less than the expected dimension of the subspace of simple maps with smooth domains (except for this subspace itself). By [RT2, Theorem 3.11], the last stratum has a canonical orientation. By [RT2, Proposition 3.21], the images of the strata of $\overline{M}_{g,k}(X, A; J, \nu)$ consisting of multiply covered maps under the morphism

$$ev \times st: \overline{M}_{g,k}(X, A; J, \nu) \rightarrow X^k \times \overline{M}_{g,k}$$


are contained in images of maps from smooth even-dimensional manifolds of dimension less than this stratum if \((J, \nu)\) is generic and \((X, \omega)\) is semi-positive. Thus, (4.23) is a pseudocycle. Intersecting it with classes in the target and dividing by the order of the covering (4.21), we obtain (absolute) GW-invariants of a semi-positive symplectic manifold \((X, \omega)\) in the stable range, i.e. with \((g, k)\) such that \(2g + k \geq 3\). If \(g = 0\), the same reasoning applies with \(\nu = 0\) and yields the same conclusion if \((X, \omega)\) is strictly semi-positive.

Suppose in addition that \(V \subset X\) is a symplectic divisor preserved by the almost complex structure \(J\) and \(s \in (\mathbb{Z}^+)^\ell\) is a tuple satisfying (1.4). For

\[
\nu \in \Gamma_{g,k+\ell}(X, J) \quad \text{s.t.} \quad \nu|_{\tilde{U}_{g,k+\ell} \times V} \in \Gamma_{g,k+\ell}(V, J|_V),
\]

we define the moduli space

\[
\mathcal{M}_{g,k,s}^V(X, A; J, \nu) \subset \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,k+\ell}(X, A; J, \nu)
\]

analogously to the smaller moduli space in (4.9). If \(u: \Sigma \rightarrow X\) is a \((J, \nu)\)-holomorphic map such that \(u(\Sigma) \subset V\), the linearization of \(\tilde{\partial}_{J,\nu} v\) at \(u\) again descends to a first-order differential operator

\[
D_u^{N_x V} : \Gamma(\Sigma; u^*N_X V) \rightarrow \Gamma_{J,\nu}^{0,1}(\Sigma; u^*N_X V).
\]

If \(J\) satisfies (4.6) and

\[
\bar{\nabla}_w \nu + J\tilde{\nabla}_w \nu \in (T^*\tilde{U}_{g,\ell+\ell})^{0,1} \otimes \mathbb{C}T_x V \quad \forall \, w \in T_x X, \, x \in V,
\]

then this linearization is \(\mathbb{C}\)-linear and in fact is the same as the corresponding operator with \(\nu = 0\). A compact moduli space \(\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,k,s}^V(X, A; J, \nu)\) can then be defined analogously to the smaller moduli space in (4.9). The component maps into the rubber layers \(\{r\} \times \mathbb{P}_X V\) are then \((J_{X,V}, \nu_{X,V})\)-holomorphic, with

\[
\nu_{X,V} \in \Gamma_{g', k'}(\mathbb{P}^n X, J_{X,V}),
\]

\[
\{\nu_{X,V}|_w?v\} = (\{\bar{\nabla}_w \nu\}(v), \nu(v)) \in T_w^{\text{vert}}N_X V \oplus T_w^{\text{hor}}N_X V \quad \forall \, w \in N_X V, \, v \in T\tilde{U}_{g', k'},
\]

with \((g', k')\) determined by each component.

**Remark 4.8.** There are a number of misstatements in the related parts of [IP4, IP5]. In the linearization [IP4, (3.2)] of the \((J, \nu)\)-equation, \(\nabla_\xi \nu\) should be replaced by \(\bar{\nabla}_\xi \nu\), as can be seen from the proof of [MS2, Proposition 3.1.1]; otherwise, it would not even map into the right space. Thus, \(\nabla\) on the left-hand side in [IP4, (3.3c)] should be replaced by \(\bar{\nabla}\); the right-hand side of [IP4, (3.3c)] is zero by [MS2, (C.7.1)]. In [IP5, (1.11)], \((J\nabla_\xi J)\) should be \(-\bar{J}\nabla_\xi \bar{J}\) to agree with [MS2, Proposition 3.1.1] in the \(\nu = 0\) case. This is also necessary to obtain [IP5, (1.14)] with 1/4 instead of 1/8 and

\[
N_J(\xi, \zeta) = -[\xi, \zeta] - J[J\zeta, \xi] - J[\xi, J\zeta] + [J\xi, J\zeta] \quad \forall \, \xi, \zeta \in \Gamma(X, TX),
\]

as in (4.1) above and in [MS2]. Furthermore, \(\Phi_f = 0\) if \(f\) is \((J, j, \nu)\)-holomorphic; otherwise, there are lots of linearizations of \(\tilde{\partial}_{J,\nu} \). The three-term expression in parenthesis in [IP5, (1.11)] reduces to \(\{\partial f – \nu\}(w)\), but should be just \(\partial f(w)\) to be consistent with [MS2, Proposition 3.1.1]; otherwise, this term is not even \((J, j)\)-antilinear. In this equation, \(\nabla\) denotes the pull-back connection of the
Levi-Civita connection $\nabla$ for the metric [IP5, (1.1)] to a connection in $u^*TX$ the first two times it appears, but $\nabla$ itself the last two times it appears (contrary to p945, line -4); the term $\nabla_{\xi}\nu$ should be replaced by $\tilde{\nabla}_{\xi}\nu$. Via the first equation in [MS2, (C.7.5)], the correct version of [IP5, (1.11)] gives
\[
\frac{1}{4}N_J(\xi, \partial f) - \frac{1}{2}T_\nu(\xi, w), \quad \text{where} \quad T_\nu(\xi, w) = \{\nabla_{\xi}\nu\}(w) + J\{\tilde{\nabla}_{J\xi}\nu\}(w),
\]
instead of [IP5, (1.14)]; the correct version is consistent with [MS2, (3.1.5)]. The reason [IP5, (1.15b)], with the above correction for $T_\nu$, is equivalent to [IP4, (3.3bc)], corrected as above, is the restriction in (4.24). Other related typos in [IP5] include
p943, (1.2): RHS should end with $\partial \phi$;
p943, line 11: $\text{Hom}(\pi_1^*T\mathbb{P}^N, \pi_2^*TX) \to \text{Hom}(\pi_2^*T\mathbb{P}^N, \pi_1^*TX)$;
p943, line 13: $J_{2n} \to J_{2n+1}$;
p943, line 17: $|(u, v)|^2$ presumably means $|u|^2 + |v|^2$, in contrast to $|dF|^2$ in [IP5, (1.5)];
p943, (1.5): second half should read $\int_B F^*\omega = \omega([f]) + \omega_{2n}([\phi])$;
p943, line -3: $\text{smooth}$ is questionable across the boundary;
p945, bottom: since $h \in H^{0,1}(TC(- \sum p_i))$, which is a quotient, $f_*h$ is not defined;
p947, lines 14,15: $\text{coker} D_h = 0$ after restricting the range of $D$.

The space $\mathcal{M}^V_{g,k,s}(X, A; J, \nu)$ is Hausdorff and compact (if $X$ is compact) in Gromov’s convergence topology. By [IP4, Lemma 7.5], for a generic $(J, \nu)$ each stratum of $\mathcal{M}^V_{g,k,s}(X, A; J, \nu)$ consisting of simple maps of a fixed combinatorial type is a smooth manifold of the expected even dimension, which is less than the expected dimension of the subspace of simple maps with smooth domains (except for this subspace itself). By [IP4, Theorem 7.4], the last stratum has a canonical orientation. The multiply covered maps in $\mathcal{M}^V_{g,k,s}(X, A; J, \nu)$ fall into two (overlapping) subsets: those with a multiply covered component mapped into $V$ and those with a multiply covered component not contained in $V$. By [RT2, Proposition 3.21], the images of first type of multiply covered strata under the morphism
\[
ev \times ev^V \times \text{st} : \mathcal{M}^V_{g,k,s}(X, A; J, \nu) \to X^k \times V^\ell \times \mathcal{M}_{g,k+\ell}
\]  
(4.26)
are contained in images of maps from smooth even-dimensional manifolds of dimension less than the main stratum if $(J|_V, \nu|_V)$ is generic and $(V, \omega|_V)$ is semi-positive. By a similar dimension counting, the images of the second type of multiply covered strata under (4.26) are contained in images of maps from smooth even-dimensional manifolds of dimension less than the main stratum if $(J, \nu)$ is generic, subject to the conditions (4.6) and (4.25), and $(X, \omega, V)$ is semi-positive. Thus, (4.26) is a pseudocycle and gives rise to relative GW-invariants of a semi-positive triple $(X, \omega, V)$ with a semi-positive $(V, \omega|_V)$. In the unstable range, similar reasoning applies with $\nu=0$ and yields the same conclusion if $(X, \omega, V)$ is strictly semi-positive and $(V, \omega|_V)$ is semi-positive. One key difference in this case is that the space of multiply covered relative degree $A$ $J$-holomorphic maps from smooth domains with two relative marked points can be of the same dimension as the space of simple degree $A$ $J$-holomorphic maps from smooth domains, but is then smooth.

---

\textsuperscript{2}If (4.19) fails, the space of simple degree $A$ $(J, \nu)$-maps is empty for a generic $J$. If (4.20) fails, the space of simple relative degree $A$ $(J, \nu)$-maps with one relative marked point is empty. Irreducible components of the domain of a map in $\mathcal{M}_{g,k,s}(X, A; J, \nu)$ which carry at least two marked points are stable because they also carry at least one node; $(J, \nu)$-maps from stable components are not multiply covered for a generic $\nu$. 

43
Remark 4.9. In the semi-positive case, the relative moduli space described above can be replaced by a subspace of \( \overline{M}_{g,k+\ell}(X,A) \); see [IP4, Section 7]. There is some confusion in [IP4, IP5] regarding the proper semi-positivity requirements in the relative case. The only requirement stated in [IP4, Theorem 1.8] is that \((X,\omega)\) is semi-positive; [IP4, Theorem 8.1] also requires \((V,\omega|_V)\) to be semi-positive. The only condition stated in the bottom half of page 947 in [IP5], in the context of disconnected GT-invariants appearing on the following page, is that \( \langle c_1(X), A \rangle \geq A \cdot X V \) whenever \( \langle \omega, A \rangle > 0 \) and \( \langle c_1(X), A \rangle \geq \max(3, A \cdot X V + 1) - n \).

The domain and the target of the linearized \( \bar{\partial} \)-operator \( D^N_s \) are described incorrectly below [IP4, (6.2)]; the index of the described operator is generally too small (because \( s_i(s_i+1)/2 \) contact conditions on the vector fields are imposed at each contact, but no conditions on the one-forms). The resulting bundle section in [IP4, (6.7)] cannot be transverse unless \( s_i = 1 \). However, this issue can be resolved by using the twisting down construction of [Sh, Lemma 2.4.1]. The observation at the end of the preceding paragraph is not made in [IP4, IP5], but it is necessary to make sense of the invariants giving rise to the \( S \)-matrix in [IP5, Section 11]; see Section 6.5.

In order to define relative invariants without a semi-positivity assumption on \((X,\omega,V)\), it is necessary to describe neighborhoods of elements of the relative moduli space inside of a configuration space and to construct finite-rank vector bundles over them with certain properties. Unlike the situation with absolute GW-invariants in [FO] and [LT], describing such a neighborhood requires gluing maps with rubber components which are defined only up to a \( \mathbb{C}^* \)-action on the target. The aim of [LR, Section 4] is to justify the existence of such invariants. However, the gluing construction in [LR, Section 4] is limited to maps with a single node. Even in this very special case, the \( \mathbb{C}^* \)-action on the maps to the rubber \( (\mathbb{R} \times SV' \text{ in the approach of [LR]}) \) is not considered, and the target space for the resulting glued maps, described by [LR, (4.12),(4.13)], is not the original space \( \tilde{X}V \), but a manifold diffeomorphic to \( \tilde{X}V \) (and not canonically or biholomorphically). Neither the injectivity nor surjectivity of the neighborhood description is even considered in [LR]. Thus, there is not even an attempted construction of a virtual fundamental class for \( \overline{M}_{g,k,s}(X,A) \) in [LR]. Nevertheless, the suggested idea of stretching the necks on both the domain and the target of the maps fits naturally with the analytic problems involved in such a construction; we return to this point in Section 6.

Remark 4.10. The formulas [LR, (4.1),(4.2)] for the linearized \( \bar{\partial} \)-operator are incorrect, since \( J \) is not even tamed by the metric; see [MS2, Section 3.1]. The statement above [LR, Remark 4.1] requires a citation. The norms on the line bundle \( u^*L \otimes \lambda \) on page 190 in [LR] are not specified; because of the poles at the nodes, specifying a suitable norm is not a triviality. Furthermore, the 3-4 pages spent on this line bundle are not necessary; it is used only to construct local finite-rank subbundles of the cokernel bundle \( \mathcal{F} \). On the other hand, the deformations constructed from this line bundle need to respect the \( \mathbb{C}^* \)-action on \( \mathbb{R} \times SV \) and thus need to be pulled back from \( V \) as in [IP4], of which no mention is made. The required bound on the radial component \( a \) in [LR, Lemma 4.6] and other statements is not part of any previous statement, such as [LR, Theorem 3.7]. In [LR, Section 4.2], the Implicit Function Theorem in an infinite-dimensional setting is invoked twice (middle of page 200 and bottom of page 201) without any care. While the relevant bounds for the 0-th and 1-st order terms are at least discussed in [LR, Section 4.1], not a word is said about the quadratic term. The variable \( r \) is used to denote the norm of the gluing parameter \((r) = (r,\theta_0)\) in an ambiguous way. The issue is further confused by the notation \( i_r \) at the bottom.
of page 193 in [LR], \( I_r \) at the bottom of page 201, \((\xi, h_r)\) in (4.51); in all cases, the subscript \( r \) should be replaced by the gluing parameter \((r)\). The most technical part of the paper, roughly 4 pages, concerns the variation of various operators with respect to the norm \( r \) of \((r)\), which is done without explicitly identifying the domains and targets of these spaces. This part is used only for showing that the integrals [LR, (4.50)] defining relative invariants converge. However, this is not necessary, since the relevant evaluation map is a rational pseudocycle according to [LR, Proposition 4.10]. At the end of the first part of the proof of [LR, Proposition 4.1], it is claimed that the overlaps of the gluing maps are smooth; no one has shown this to be the case along the lower strata. The wording of [LR, Lemma 4.12] suggests the existence of a diffeomorphism between an odd-dimensional manifold and an even-dimensional manifold. The constant \( C_3 \) in [LR, (4.44)] depends on \( \alpha \); thus, it is unclear that \( C_3|\alpha| \) can be made arbitrary small. The inequality [LR, (4.57)] is not justified. The paper does not even touch on the independence claims of [LR, Theorem 4.14]. Other, fairly minor misstatements in [LR, Section 4] include

- p188, below Rmk 4.3: the implication goes the other way;
- p189, lines 10,13: \( \Sigma_1 \wedge \Sigma_2 \rightarrow \Sigma_1 \vee \Sigma_2; h_10 = h_{20} \rightarrow \hat{h}_{10} = \hat{h}_{20}; \)
- p190, lines -7,-6: unjustified and irrelevant statement;
- p192, line -2: \( x \) has not been defined;
- p193, (4.16): \( \delta \) as in (4.3);
- p193, (4.17): \( s_2 + 4r \rightarrow s_2; \)
- p194, (4.20): \( P \) has very different meaning in (3.44);
- p203, (4.60) would be more relevant without \( Q \) and \( DS; \)
- p204, (4.62): the middle term on RHS should be dropped;
- p204, (4.65): the “other gluing parameter \( v \)” is denoted by \( \theta_0 \) on p192;
- p205, Thm 4.14 repeats Thm C on p158 (7 lines).

### 4.4 Refined GW-invariants: [IP4, Section 5]

As emphasized in [IP4, Section 5], two preimages of the same point under the morphism

\[
ev^V : \mathcal{M}^V_{g,k,S}(X, A; J, \nu) \rightarrow V_s \equiv V^\ell
\]  

(4.27)

determine an element of

\[
\mathcal{R}^V_X \equiv \ker \left\{ \iota^V_{X-V,s} : H_2(X-V; \mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow H_2(X; \mathbb{Z}) \right\},
\]  

(4.28)

where \( \iota^V_{X-V} : X-V \rightarrow X \) is the inclusion; see [FZ1, Section 2.1]. The elements of \( \mathcal{R}^V_X \), called rim tori in [IP4], can be represented by circle bundles over loops \( \gamma \) in \( V \); see [FZ1, Section 3.1]. By standard topological considerations,

\[
\mathcal{R}^V_X \approx H_1(V; \mathbb{Z})_X \equiv \frac{H_1(V; \mathbb{Z})}{H^V_X}; \quad \text{where} \quad H^V_X \equiv \left\{ A \cap V : A \in H_3(X; \mathbb{Z}) \right\};
\]  

(4.29)

see [FZ1, Corollary 3.2].

The main claim of [IP4, Section 5] is that the above observations can be used to lift (4.27) over some regular (Galois), possibly disconnected (unramified) covering

\[
\pi^V_{X,s} : \mathcal{H}^V_{X,s} = \hat{V}_{X,s} \rightarrow V_s;
\]  

(4.30)
the topology of this cover is specified in [FZ1, Section 6.1]. By [FZ1, Lemma 6.3],
\[ \text{ev}_X = \pi_{X,s}^V \circ \tilde{\text{ev}}_X : \overline{M}_{g,k,s}^V(X, A) \to V_s \]  
(4.31)
for some morphism
\[ \tilde{\text{ev}}_X : \overline{M}_{g,k,s}^V(X, A) \to \hat{V}_{X,s}. \]  
(4.32)
Thus, the numbers obtained by pulling back elements of \( H^*(\hat{V}_{X,s}; \mathbb{Q}) \) by (4.32), instead of elements of \( H^*(V_s; \mathbb{Q}) \) by (4.27), and integrating them and other natural classes on \( \overline{M}_{g,k,s}^V(X, A) \) against the virtual class of \( \overline{M}_{g,k,s}^V(X, A) \) refine the usual GW-invariants of \( (X, V, \omega_X) \). We will call these numbers the \textbf{IP-counts} for \( (X, V, \omega_X) \). As discussed in [IP4, Sections 1.1,1.2], these numbers generally depend on the choice of the lift (4.32).

The lift (4.32) of (4.27) is not unique and involves choices of base points in various spaces. By [FZ1, Theorem 6.5] and [FZ1, Remark 6.7], these choices can be made in a systematic manner, consistent with the perspective of [FZ1, Section 5] and suitable for the intended applications in the symplectic sum context of [IP5, Section 10]; see Section 5.3. Furthermore, (4.32) extends over the space of stable smooth maps (and \( L^p \)-maps with \( p > 2 \)) and is thus compatible with standard virtual class constructions. This ensures that the IP-counts for \( (X, V, \omega_X) \) are independent of \( J \) and of representative \( \omega_X \) in a deformation equivalence class of symplectic forms on \( (X, V) \). However, their dependence on the choice of the lift (4.32) and the fact that the homology of the cover (4.30) is often not finitely generated make the IP-counts of little quantitative use in practice. On the other hand, it is possible to use them for some qualitative applications; see [FZ1, Theorem 1.1] and [FZ2, Theorems 1.1,4.9].

In the relative “semi-positive” case described in Section 4.3, the morphism
\[ \text{ev} \times \tilde{\text{ev}}_X^V \times \text{st} : \overline{M}_{g,k,s}^V(X, A; J, \nu) \to X^k \times H_{X,s}^V \times \overline{M}_{g,k+\ell} \]  
(4.33)
is still a pseudo-cycle for generic \( J \) and \( \nu \) (but its target may not be compact). By [Z1, Theorem 1.1], (4.33) determines a homology class in the target. It can then be used to define IP-counts for \( (X, V, \omega_X) \) by intersecting with proper immersions from oriented manifolds representing Poincare duals of cohomology classes, similarly to Section 4.4.

**Remark 4.11.** Two, essentially identical (not just equivalent), descriptions of the set \( H_{X,s}^V \) are given in [IP4, Section 5], neither of which specifies a topology on \( H_{X,s}^V \). In particular, contrary to the sentence below [IP4, (5.6)], the topology on \( \hat{X} \) is not changed, but the inclusion map \( S^* \to \hat{X} \) is still continuous and induces precisely the same inclusion of chain complexes as in the first description of \( H_{X,s}^V \). A hands-on description of the topology of \( H_{X,s}^V \), focusing on the \( s = 1 \) case, is given at the end of [IP4, Section 5]; our definition of \( \hat{V}_{X,s} \) in [FZ1, Section 6.1] is based on this description. The group of deck transformations of the covering (4.30) is
\[ \text{Deck}(\pi_{X,s}^V) = \frac{\mathcal{R}_{X,s}^V}{\gcd(s) \mathcal{R}_{X,s}^V} \times \gcd(s) \mathcal{R}_{X,s}^V \text{ if } |\pi_0(V)| = 1; \]
in particular, it is usually different from \( \mathcal{R}_{X,s}^V \), contrary to an explicit statement in [IP4, Section 5]. Furthermore, the IP-counts for \( (\mathbb{P}^2_9, F) \) and \( (\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{T}^2, \{0, \infty\} \times \mathbb{T}^2) \) are indexed by the rim tori in
[IP5, Lemmas 14.5,14.8], implying that the covers \( \mathcal{H}^V_{X(1)} \) are \( \mathcal{R}^V_X \times V \approx \mathbb{Z}^2 \times V \). In fact, \( \mathcal{H}^V_{X(1)} \approx \mathbb{C} \) in both cases and there is no indexing of the IP-counts by the rim tori; see [FZ2, Remarks 6.5,6.8].

The typos in [IP4, Section 5] include:
- p66, (5.2): \( \mathcal{M}^V_{g,n}(X, A) \rightarrow \mathcal{M}^V_{g,n}(X) \);
- p66, line -2: \( \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathcal{H}^V \);
- p67, line 20: \( \mathcal{H} \) is never used.

5 The symplectic sum formula

We state a version of the standard symplectic sum formula in Section 5.1 by combining rules of assignment of [Lj2] with the GT-invariants of [IP5]. In Section 5.2, we compare the variations of this formula appearing in [IP5, LR, Lj2]. In Section 5.3, we comment on the refinements to this formula suggested in [IP5].

5.1 Main statement: [IP5, Sections 0,1,10-13,16]

For \( g, k \in \mathbb{Z}^{\geq 0} \) and \( \chi \in \mathbb{Z} \), denote by \( \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,k} \) and \( \tilde{\mathcal{M}}_{\chi,k} \) the Deligne-Mumford moduli spaces of stable nodal \( k \)-marked complex curves with connected domains of genus \( g \) and with (possibly) disconnected domains of double holomorphic euler characteristic \( \chi \), respectively; in the unstable range, \( 2g+k<3 \) and \( k-\chi<1 \), we define each of these spaces to be a point. Let

\[
\overline{\mathcal{M}} = \bigsqcup_{g,k \in \mathbb{Z}^{\geq 0}} \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,k}, \quad \tilde{\mathcal{M}} = \bigsqcup_{\chi \in \mathbb{Z}, k \in \mathbb{Z}^{\geq 0}} \tilde{\mathcal{M}}_{\chi,k}.
\]

A rule of assignment is a bijection

\[
\vartheta: \{1\} \times \{1, \ldots, k_1\} \sqcup \{2\} \times \{1, \ldots, k_2\} \rightarrow \{1, \ldots, k_1+k_2\} \quad (5.1)
\]

for some \( k_1, k_2 \in \mathbb{Z}^{\geq 0} \) preserving the ordering of the elements in each of the two subsets of the domain. Let \( RA \) denote the set of all rules of assignment. If in addition \( \ell \in \mathbb{Z}^{\geq 0} \), let

\[
\xi_{\ell, \vartheta}: \tilde{\mathcal{M}}_{\chi_1,k_1+\ell} \times \tilde{\mathcal{M}}_{\chi_2,k_2+\ell} \rightarrow \tilde{\mathcal{M}}_{\chi_1+\chi_2-2\ell, k_1+k_2} \quad (5.2)
\]

be the morphism obtained by identifying the \( (k_1+i) \)-th point on the first curve with the \( (k_2+i) \)-th point on the second curve for \( i=1, \ldots, \ell \) and ordering the remaining points by the bijection \( \vartheta \).

Let \( (X, \omega) \) be a compact symplectic manifold, \( V \subset X \) be a closed symplectic hypersurface, \( J \) be an \( \omega \)-compatible almost complex structure, such that \( J(TV) = TV \), and \( A \in H_2(X; \mathbb{Z}) \). There are natural stabilization morphisms

\[
\text{st}: \tilde{\mathcal{M}}_{\chi,k}(X, A) \rightarrow \tilde{\mathcal{M}}_{\chi,k}, \quad \text{st}: \tilde{\mathcal{M}}^V_{\chi,k,s}(X, A) \rightarrow \tilde{\mathcal{M}}_{\chi,k+\ell}, \quad (5.3)
\]

forgetting the map and contracting the unstable components of the domain. We denote the restrictions of these maps to

\[
\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,k}(X, A) \subset \tilde{\mathcal{M}}_{2g,k}(X, A) \quad \text{and} \quad \overline{\mathcal{M}}^V_{g,k,s}(X, A) \subset \tilde{\mathcal{M}}^V_{2g,k,s}(X, A)
\]
by the same symbols. The morphisms (1.5) and (5.3) give rise to the (absolute) Gromov-Witten and Gromov-Taubes invariants of \((X, \omega_X)\) with descendants,

\[
GW^{X}_{g,A}: T^*(X) \to H_*(\overline{M}), \quad GW^{X}_{g,A}(\alpha) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \text{st}_s(\text{ev}^*\alpha \cap [\overline{M}_{g,k}(X, A)]^\text{vir}), \tag{5.4}
\]

\[
GT^{X}_{X,A}: T^*(X) \to H_*(\overline{M}), \quad GT^{X}_{X,A}(\alpha) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \text{st}_s(\text{ev}^*\alpha \cap [\overline{M}_{X,k}(X, A)]^\text{vir}),
\]

where \(H_\ast\) denotes the homology with \(\mathbb{Q}\)-coefficients. They also give rise to the relative Gromov-Witten and Gromov-Taubes invariants of \((X, V, \omega)\),

\[
GW^{X,V}_{g,A;\mathfrak{s}}: T^*(X) \to H_*(\overline{M} \times V_\mathfrak{s}), \quad GW^{X,V}_{g,A;\mathfrak{s}}(\alpha) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \{\text{st} \times \text{ev}^V\}_s(\text{ev}^*\alpha \cap [\overline{M}_{g,k;\mathfrak{s}}(X, A)]^\text{vir})
\]

\[
GT^{X,V}_{X,A;\mathfrak{s}}: T^*(X) \to H_*(\overline{M} \times V_\mathfrak{s}), \quad GT^{X,V}_{X,A;\mathfrak{s}}(\alpha) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \{\text{st} \times \text{ev}^V\}_s(\text{ev}^*\alpha \cap [\overline{M}_{X,k;\mathfrak{s}}(X, A)]^\text{vir}).
\]

We assemble the homomorphisms \(GT^{X\#^Y}_{X,C}\) and \(GT^{M,V}_{X,A;\mathfrak{s}}\) into generating functions as in (1.9) and (1.10):

\[
GT^{X\#^Y} = \sum_{\chi \in \mathbb{Z}} \sum_{\eta \in H^2(X; \mathbb{Z})/\mathbb{R}^\vee_X} \sum_{\mathfrak{C} \in \eta} GT^{X\#^Y}_{\chi^\mathfrak{C}} t_{\eta} \lambda^\chi, \tag{5.5}
\]

\[
GT^{M,V} = \sum_{\chi \in \mathbb{Z}} \sum_{A \in H_2(M; \mathbb{Z})} \sum_{\ell \in \mathbb{Z}^+} \sum_{s \in \mathbb{Z}^+} GT^{M,V}_{\chi,A;\mathfrak{s}} t_A \lambda^\chi. \tag{5.6}
\]

The generating functions in (1.9) and (1.10) are the sums of the terms in the generating functions in (5.5) and (5.6), respectively, that are of \(\overline{M}\)-degree 0.

If \(\vartheta\) is a rule of assignment as in (5.1) and

\[
\alpha = (\alpha_{1;X}, \alpha_{1;Y}) \otimes \cdots \otimes (\alpha_{k;X}, \alpha_{k;Y}) \in H^{2*}(X \sqcup Y)^\otimes^k,
\]

we define

\[
\alpha_{\vartheta;X} = \alpha_{\vartheta(1,1);X} \otimes \cdots \otimes \alpha_{\vartheta(1,k_1);X} \in T^*(X), \quad \alpha_{\vartheta;Y} = \alpha_{\vartheta(2,1);Y} \otimes \cdots \otimes \alpha_{\vartheta(2,k_2);Y} \in T^*(Y),
\]

and

\[
\alpha_\vartheta = \alpha_{\vartheta;X} \otimes \alpha_{\vartheta;Y} \in T^*(X) \otimes T^*(Y)
\]

if \(k_1 + k_2 = k\) and \(\alpha_\vartheta = 0\) otherwise. Using the pairing \(*\) of (1.11), we define the pairing

\[
*_{\vartheta}: H_*(\overline{M} \times V_\infty) \otimes H_*(\overline{M} \times V_\infty) \to H_*(\overline{M})[\lambda^{-1}]
\]

to be given by the composition

\[
H_*(\overline{M}_{X_1,k_1+\ell(s)} \times V_\mathfrak{s}) \otimes H_*(\overline{M}_{X_2,k_2+\ell(s)} \times V_\mathfrak{s}) = H_*(\overline{M}_{X_1,k_1+\ell(s)} \times \overline{M}_{X_2,k_2+\ell(s)}) \otimes H_*(V_\mathfrak{s}) \otimes H_*(V_\mathfrak{s})
\]

\[
\xi_{\ell(s), \vartheta; \mathfrak{s}} \circ * \to H_*(\overline{M}) \otimes \mathbb{Q}[\lambda^{-1}] = H_*(\overline{M})[\lambda^{-1}]
\]
on the specified summands and be 0 on the remaining summands. This pairing induces a pairing
\[ *_{\vartheta} : \text{Hom}(\mathbb{T}^*(X), H_*(\tilde{M} \times V_{\infty})) \otimes \text{Hom}(\mathbb{T}^*(Y), H_*(\tilde{M} \times V_{\infty})) \to \text{Hom}(\mathbb{T}^*(X) \otimes \mathbb{T}^*(Y), H_*(\tilde{M}))[\lambda^{-1}] \]

as in (1.12), which we extend as in (1.13), replacing \( \star \) by \( *_{\vartheta} \).

**Theorem 5.1.** Let \((X, \omega_X)\) and \((Y, \omega_Y)\) be symplectic manifolds and \(V \subset X, Y\) be a symplectic hypersurface satisfying (1.2). If \(q_\#: X^\#_Y \to X \cup_Y Y\) is a collapsing map for an associated symplectic sum fibration and \(q_\#: X \sqcup Y \to X \cup_Y Y\) is the quotient map, then
\[ \text{GT}^{X^\#_Y Y}(q_\#^* \alpha) = \sum_{\vartheta \in RA} \{ \text{GT}^{X,Y} *_{\vartheta} \text{GT}^{Y,Y}(q_\#^* \alpha)_\vartheta \} \]

for all \( \alpha \in \mathbb{T}^*(X \cup_Y Y) \).

The identity (5.8) readily extends to cover descendant invariants (\( \psi \)-classes). Furthermore, it is not necessary to assume that \( X \) and \( Y \) are different manifolds: the reasoning behind Theorem 5.1 readily applies to symplectic manifolds obtained by gluing along two disjoint hypersurfaces \( V_1 \) and \( V_2 \) in \( X \) which have dual normal bundles.

### 5.2 Comparison of formulations: [IP5, Sections 0,1,10-13,16], [LR, Section 5]

In [IP5, Section 1], the absolute GW/GT-invariants of \( X \) are defined as cycles in a space involving a Cartesian product of copies of \( X \), while the relative GW/GT-invariants of \((X, V)\) are defined as homomorphisms on \( \mathbb{T}^*(X) \) and \( \mathbb{T}^*(Y) \). The former is inconsistent with the main symplectic sum formulas in [IP5], i.e. (0.2), (10.14), and (12.17). The GT-invariants are formally defined as exponentials of the GW-invariants. According to [IP5, p944],
\[ \text{GT}^X = 1 + \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{m!} \sum_{A_1, \ldots, A_m \in H_2(X, \mathbb{Z})} \frac{\text{GW}^X_{g_1, A_1, k_1} \cdots \text{GW}^X_{g_m, A_m, k_m}}{k_1! \cdots k_m!} \ell^{A_1 + \cdots + A_m} \lambda^{2(m - g_1 - \cdots - g_m)}, \]

where \( \text{GW}^X_{g, A, k} \) is the homomorphism corresponding to the \( k \)-th summand in (5.4) and \( \cdot \) is some (unspecified) product on \( \text{Hom}(\mathbb{T}^*(X), H_*(\tilde{M})) \). The wording at the top of page 948 in [IP5] is somewhat misleading, as [IP5, (1.24)] is the definition of \( \text{GW}^{X,Y} \) in [IP5], not a consequence of another definition. With this interpretation, [IP5, (1.25)] gives
\[ \text{GT}^{X,Y} = 1 + \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{m!} \sum_{A_1, \ldots, A_m \in H_2(X, \mathbb{Z})} \frac{\text{GW}^{X,Y}_{g_1, A_1, s_1} \cdots \text{GW}^{X,Y}_{g_m, A_m, s_m}}{\ell(s_1)! \cdots \ell(s_m)!} \ell^{A_1 + \cdots + A_m} \lambda^{2(m - g_1 - \cdots - g_m)}, \]

where \( \cdot \) is some (unspecified) product on \( \text{Hom}(\mathbb{T}^*(X), H_*(\tilde{M} \times \mathcal{H}^V_X)) \) and
\[ \mathcal{H}^V_X = \bigcup_{\ell=0}^{\infty} \bigcup_{s \in \mathbb{Z}^+^\ell} \mathcal{H}^V_{x, s}. \]
In particular, the normalizations of $G{T}_X$ and $G{T}_{X,V}$ with respect to the absolute marked points in [IP5] are inconsistent. Thus, the symplectic sum formulas of [IP5], even without the rim tori and the $S$-matrix features, do not recover (1.14).

In [IP5, Section 16], the usual (without rim tori refinement) relative GT-invariants of $(X,V)$ are described in terms of counts of disconnected curves. If $\{\gamma_i\}$ is a basis for $H^*(V) \equiv H^*(V;\mathbb{Q})$ and $\{\gamma_i^\vee\}$ is the dual basis for $H_*(V)$, then

$$C_{s,I} \equiv \gamma_{i_1} \otimes \ldots \otimes \gamma_{i_\ell} \in H^*(V)^{\otimes \ell} \approx H^*(V_s),$$

with $I = (i_1, \ldots, i_\ell)$,

$$C_{s,I}^\vee \equiv \gamma_{i_1}^\vee \otimes \ldots \otimes \gamma_{i_\ell}^\vee \in H_*(V)^{\otimes \ell} \approx H_*(V_s),$$

are dual bases for $H^*(V_s)$ and $H_*(V_s)$, respectively, for compatible choices of the above isomorphisms. According to [IP5, (A.3)],

$$G{T}_{X,V}(\kappa, \alpha) \equiv \kappa \cap G{T}_{X,V}(\alpha)$$

$$= \sum_{A,\chi} \sum_{\ell(s) = \ell(1) = \ell} \frac{G{T}_{X,A}(\kappa, \alpha; C_{s,I})}{\ell!} C_{s,I}^\vee t_A \lambda^x \quad \forall \kappa \in H^*(\tilde{M}_{X,k+\ell}), \alpha \in H^*(X)^{\otimes k},$$

(5.10)

where $\alpha = \alpha_1 \otimes \ldots \otimes \alpha_k$ and $G{T}_{X,A}(\kappa, \alpha; C_{s,I})$ is the number of $(J, \nu)$-holomorphic maps $u$, for a generic $(J, \nu)$, from a possibly disconnected, marked curve $(\Sigma, z_1, \ldots, z_{k+\ell})$ such that

- $(\Sigma, z_1, \ldots, z_{k+\ell}) \in K$ for a fixed generic representative $K$ for $PD_{\tilde{M}_{X,k+\ell}} \kappa$,
- for each $i = 1, \ldots, k$, $u(z_i) \in Z_i$ for a fixed generic representative $Z_i$ for $PD_X \alpha_i$,
- for each $j = 1, \ldots, \ell(s)$, $ord_{z_{k+j}}^V u = s_j$ and $u(z_{k+j}) \in \Gamma_j$ for a fixed generic representative $\Gamma_j$ for $PD_V \gamma_{i_j}$.

A comparison of (5.9) and (5.10) suggests that the product $\cdot$ on $\text{Hom}(T^*(X), H_*(\tilde{M} \times V_{\infty}))$ not explicitly specified in [IP5] would have to involve rather elaborate coefficients in order to obtain [IP5, (A.3)] from [IP5, (1.24)].

The alternative description of the relative GT generating series in the last paragraph of [IP5, Section 16] does not make sense on several levels. Let $N$ be the dimension of $H^*(V)$, i.e. the number of elements in the set $\{\gamma_i\}$ above. For each

$$m \equiv (m_{a,i})_{a,i} : \mathbb{Z}^+ \times \{1, \ldots, N\} \longrightarrow \mathbb{Z}^+$$

with finitely many nonzero entries (such a matrix $m$ is called a sequence in [IP5]), let $(s_m, I_m)$ be a pair of tuples with $m_{a,i}$ entries of the form $(a, \gamma_i)$ for each $(a,i)$ and set

$$\ell(m) \equiv \ell(s_m) = \sum_{a,i} m_{a,i}, \quad m! \equiv s_m! = \prod_{a,i} m_{a,i}!, \quad C_m = \prod_{a,i} (a, \gamma_i)^{m_{a,i}}, \quad z^m = (a, \gamma_i^\vee)^{ma,i}.$$

According to [IP5, (A.6)],

$$G{T}_{X,V}(\kappa, \alpha) = \sum_{A,\chi} \sum_{\ell(m) = \ell} \frac{G{T}_{X,A}(\kappa, \alpha; C_m)}{m!} z^m t_A \lambda^x \quad \forall \kappa \in H^*(\tilde{M}_{X,k+\ell}), \alpha \in H^*(X)^{\otimes k},$$

50
for some unspecified numbers \( \text{GT}_X^A(\kappa, \alpha; C_m) \). According to [IP5], the collection \( \{C_m\} \) is a basis replacing the above basis \( \{C_{s,1}\} \), but these collections are subsets of different vector spaces (with the former generating a symmetrization of the vector space generated by the latter). The formal variable \( z_{a,i} = (a, \gamma_i) \) is described as an element of the dual basis, without specifying of dual to what. According to [IP5], these formal variables generate a super-commutative polynomial algebra; presumably the same should apply to the variables \( (a, \gamma_i) \). This makes \( z^m \) and \( C_m \) undefined if there is more than one class \( \gamma_i \) of odd degree. Even if all \( z^m \) are defined, they generate a symmetrization of the vector space generated by \( \{C_{s,1}\} \). Thus, the right-hand sides of [IP5, (A.3)] and [IP5, (A.6)] lie in different vector spaces, even though both are supposed to be \( \text{GT}_X^A(\kappa, \alpha) \).

Furthermore, the numbers \( \text{GT}_X^A(\kappa, \alpha; C_{s,1}) \) are symmetric in the inputs pulled back from \( V \) if \( \kappa \) is symmetric in the relative marked points, but not in general. If there is at most one odd class \( \gamma_i \) and \( \kappa \) is symmetric in the relative marked points, [IP5, (A.6)] can be made sense of by viewing its left-hand side as the projection of \( \text{GT}_X^A(\kappa, \alpha) \) to the symmetrization of \( H_*(V_\infty) \) over the permutations of components of each tuple \( s \). Comparing with [IP5, (A.3)] and summing over all permutations of pairs of components of \( (s_m, I_m) \), we then find that

\[
\text{GT}_X^A(\kappa, \alpha; C_m) = \text{GT}_X^A(\kappa, \alpha; C_{s,m,1,m}) .
\]

However, this is inconsistent with [IP5, Section 15.2], in particular the equation after [IP5, (15.2)], in which the relative contacts are unordered. The number \( \text{GT}_X^A(\kappa, \alpha; C_m) \) obtained as above from [IP5, (A.3),(A.6)] would count curves with unordered relative contacts if \( \ell(s)! \) were dropped from [IP5, (A.3)], i.e. with our choices of the normalizations for the GW/GT generating series.

With our choices of the normalizations of the GW/GT generating functions, the relationship

\[
\text{GT}_X^A = e^{GW_X^A} ,
\]

which is not crucial for the symplectic sum formulas, holds for a product on the vector space \( \text{Hom}(T^*(X), H_*(\overline{M} \times V_\infty)) \) with the simplest possible coefficients. Specifically, every pair of tuples \( s_1 \) and \( s_2 \) of nonnegative integers and every rule of assignment

\[
\vartheta : \{1\} \times \{1, \ldots, k_1 + \ell(s_1)\} \cup \{2\} \times \{1, \ldots, k_2 + \ell(s_2)\} \rightarrow \{1, \ldots, k_1 + k_2 + \ell(s_2)\}
\]

satisfying

\[
\vartheta(i_1), \vartheta(i_2) \leq k_1 + k_2 \quad \forall \ i_1 \in \{1\} \times \{1, \ldots, k_1\}, \ i_2 \in \{2\} \times \{1, \ldots, k_2\}
\]

(5.12)
determine a tuple \( s_1 \wedge \vartheta s_2 \in (\mathbb{Z}^+)^{\ell(s_1)+\ell(s_2)} \), assembled from \( s_1 \) and \( s_2 \) according to the action of \( \vartheta \) on the last \( \ell(s_1) \) points in the first tuple above and the last \( \ell(s_2) \) points in the second tuple. Thus, \( \vartheta \) defines an embedding

\[
\overline{M}_{X_1,k_1+\ell(s_1)} \times V_{s_1} \times \overline{M}_{X_2,k_2+\ell(s_2)} \times V_{s_2} \rightarrow \overline{M}_{X_1+X_2,k_1+k_2+\ell(s_1\wedge s_2)} \times V_{s_1\wedge s_2} .
\]

We denote by

\[
\vartheta_* : H_*(\overline{M}_{X_1,k_1+\ell(s_1)} \times V_{s_1}) \otimes H_*(\overline{M}_{X_2,k_2+\ell(s_2)} \times V_{s_2}) \approx H_*(\overline{M}_{X_1,k_1+\ell(s_1)} \times V_{s_1} \times \overline{M}_{X_2,k_2+\ell(s_2)} \times V_{s_2})
\]

\[
ightarrow H_*(\overline{M}_{X_1+X_2,k_1+k_2+\ell(s_1\wedge s_2)} \times V_{s_1\wedge s_2}) \subset H_*(\overline{M} \times V_\infty)
\]

the induced homomorphism. If in addition \( \alpha = \alpha_1 \otimes \ldots \otimes \alpha_{k_1+k_2} \in H^*(X)^{\otimes (k_1+k_2)} \), let

\[
\alpha_{\vartheta;i} = \alpha_{\vartheta(i,1)} \otimes \ldots \otimes \alpha_{\vartheta(i,k)} \in H^*(X)^{\otimes k_i} \quad i = 1, 2 .
\]

51
For $L_i \colon H^*(X)^{\otimes k_i} \to H_*(\widetilde{M}_{X,i,k_i+\ell(s_i)} \times V_{s_i})$ with $i = 1, 2$, we define

$$L_1 \cdot L_2 \colon H^*(X)^{\otimes (k_1+k_2)} \to H_*(\widetilde{M} \times V_{s_i})$$

by

$$\{L_1 \cdot L_2\}(\alpha) = \sum_\vartheta \vartheta(L_1(\alpha_{1};1) \otimes L_2(\alpha_{2};2)) \quad \forall \alpha \in H^*(X)^{\otimes (k_1+k_2)},$$

where the sum is taken over all rules of assignment $\vartheta$ satisfying (5.12). Combining our definitions of the GW/GT generating functions with this definition, we obtain (5.11).

The relative invariants of [IP4, IP5] are refinements of the usual relative invariants and take values in the coverings $\mathcal{H}_{X,s}^V$ and $\mathcal{H}_{Y,s}^V$ of $V_s$ described in [FZ1, Section 6.1], instead of $V_s$. Their use causes additional difficulty with exponentiating the GW-invariants, even in the case of primary constraints, since one must also specify a product

$$H_*(\mathcal{H}_{X,s}^V) \otimes H_*(\mathcal{H}_{X,s}^V) \to H_*(\mathcal{H}_{X,s_1s_2}^V)$$

(5.13)

lifting the Kunneth product

$$H_*(V_{s_1}) \otimes H_*(V_{s_2}) \to H_*(V_{s_1s_2}) = H_*(V_{s_1} \times V_{s_2}).$$

(5.14)

It is immediate from the definition of $\mathcal{H}_{X,s}^V = \widetilde{V}_{X,s}$ in [FZ1, Section 6.1] and [Mu1, Lemma 79.1] that the natural map

$$V_{s_1} \times V_{s_2} \to V_{s_1s_2}$$

lifts to a smooth map on the covering spaces. Thus, a lift (5.13) of (5.14) exists, but it is not unique. Choosing such a lift again requires fixing base points in various spaces; see [FZ1, Remark 6.7].

Another notable feature of the symplectic sum formulas in [IP5] is the presence of the so-called $S$-matrix, which is shown to be trivial in many cases. As we explain in Section 6.5, it appears due to an oversight in [IP5, Section 12] and its action is always trivial, essentially due to the nature of this oversight.

While it is not stated in the assumptions for [IP5, (0.2),(10.14),(12.17)], the arguments for these formulas in [IP5] are restricted to the cases when $(X\#_\nu Y, \omega_\#)$, $(X, \omega_X, V)$, and $(Y, \omega_Y, V)$ satisfy suitable positivity conditions. By Section 4.3, these conditions are

1. $(X\#_\nu Y, \omega_\#)$ is strongly semi-positive;
2. $(V, \omega_X|_V) = (V, \omega_Y|_V)$ is semi-positive;
3. $(X, \omega_X, V)$ and $(Y, \omega_Y, V)$ are strongly semi-positive.

Condition (0) is not implied by the other two conditions in general. However, it can still be ignored, since it holds when restricted to the classes $A \in \pi_2(X\#_\nu Y)$ which can be represented by $J_\#$-holomorphic curves for an almost complex structure $J_\#$ induced by generic almost complex structures $J_X$ on $(X, V)$ and $J_Y$ on $(Y, V)$ via the symplectic sum construction of Section 3.1, i.e. an almost complex structure $J_\#$ of the kind considered in [IP5]; see the second identity in (3.19). In light of (1.2), Condition (2) implies Condition (1). Thus, the setting in [IP5] is directly applicable whenever Condition (2) is satisfied.
Remark 5.2. The meaning of \( C_{s,I} \) in [IP5, (A.2)] is not specified. The entire collection \( \{C_{s,I}\} \), over all pairs \((s,I)\) of tuples of the same length, is described as a basis for the tensor algebra on \( \mathbb{N} \times H^*(V) \), which is not even a vector space over \( \mathbb{R} \), while the collection \( \{C^V_{s,I}\} \) is described as the dual basis. In fact, \( \{C_{s,I}\} \) and \( \{C^V_{s,I}\} \) are bases for

\[
\bigoplus_{\ell=0}^{\infty} \bigoplus_{s \in (\mathbb{Z}^+)^{\ell}} H^*(V_s) \quad \text{and} \quad H_s(V_\infty) = \bigoplus_{\ell=0}^{\infty} \bigoplus_{s \in (\mathbb{Z}^+)^{\ell}} H_s(V_s),
\]

respectively; these two vector spaces are not duals of each other. The summation indices in [IP5, (A.3)] are described incorrectly and the two appearances of \( M \) in this paragraph refer to \( \tilde{M} \). The description of the number \( \text{GT}_{X,A}^V(\kappa,\alpha;C_{s,I}) \) is incorrect, even with the proper normalizations of the relevant power series, since the \( j \)-th relative marked point should be mapped to a generic representative for \( \text{PD}_V \alpha_j \), not for \( \text{PD}_V \alpha_j \), and these representatives should be different for \( j_1 \neq j_2 \), even if \( i_{j_1} = i_{j_2} \). Other, fairly minor misstatements in the related parts of [IP5] include:

- p935, middle: the finiteness holds only under ideal circumstances;
- p938, top: \( x(z) \) and \( y(w) \) are expansions in the normal directions to \( V \) as explained in Section 6.1;
- p940, bottom: \( \mathbb{T}^* (Z) \) is defined only on p944;
- p946, (1.17), (1.18): \( M^V_{X,n,s}(X,A) \) and \( \overline{M}^V_{X,n,s}(X,A) \) refer to disconnected domains here;
- p946, after (1.17): each unstable \( \mathbb{P}^1 \) needs to have at least one marked point to insure compactness;
- \( \chi \) is twice the holomorphic Euler characteristic, not the usual EC;
- p994, line 13: the domain of \( q \) is the union of these \( \Delta_z \);
- p994, line 15: \( \bigcup \rightarrow \cap \); this defines LHS;
- p994, line 19: \( Q_p \times q \) needs to be the inverse of the intersection form for the first equality;
- p994, line 21: (A.4) is not a basis for \( H^*(V_\infty) \); neither is (A.2);
- p994, (10.7): last product does not make sense with conventions as on p1023;
- p996, (10.12): \( \oplus \rightarrow \otimes \);
- p997, line 9: \( (\alpha_X,\alpha_Y) \rightarrow \alpha \);
- p997, (10.15): \( \text{GT}_Z(\alpha_X,\alpha_Y) \rightarrow \text{GT}_Z(\alpha) \);
- p997, line -5, and p998, line 2: \( \text{GT}_{X,A,Z}(\alpha_X,\alpha_Y) \rightarrow \text{GT}_{Z,A,X}(\alpha) \);
- p997, line -4: \( \text{GT}^V_{Y_2,A_2,Y}(\alpha_X;\alpha_Y) \rightarrow \text{GT}^V_{Z,A_2,X_2}(\alpha_Y;\alpha) \);
- p999, line 1: (A.6) also involves \( \kappa \);
- p998, line 3: it is unclear how the relative constraints enter in the notation;
- p1024, (A.6): \( g \rightarrow \chi \); same on line 6 (twice).

The intended symplectic sum formula for primary invariants in [LR], i.e. as in Theorem 1.1 in this paper, is split between equations (5.4), (5.7), and (5.9). The first of these is vague on the set \( C^J_{g,m} \) indexing the summands, while the last is vague on the relation between \( \alpha \) and \( \alpha^\pm \). The key set \( C^J_{g,m} \) is independent of \( J \), but is generally infinite, contrary to [LR, Lemma 5.4], in part because its elements are not restricted to the classes that can be represented by \( J \)-holomorphic maps. Taken together, the three formulas are at least missing the factor of \( \ell(k)! \) in the denominator corresponding to the reorderings of the contact points.

The symplectic sum formulas in [Lj2], in the bottom half of page 201, involve triples \( \Gamma \) consisting of the genus, the number of marked points and the degree of the stable morphisms; see [Lj2, p200, middle]). This is written as \( \Gamma = (g,k,A) \) at the bottom of page 200, suggesting that \( A \) is a second
homology class. The degree becomes $d$ at the bottom of page 202, suggesting that $d \in \mathbb{Z}$ is the degree with respect to some ample line bundle, as at the bottom of page 547 in [Lj1]; the line bundle is finally mentioned as being implicitly chosen at the bottom of page 226 in [Lj2]. On the other hand, $A$ becomes $b$ at the top of page 215, suggesting again that this is a second homology class, as in the middle of page 512 in [Lj1]. The correct interpretation of $A$ for the purposes of these formulas is that it is the degree with respect to an ample line bundle $L$ over the total space $Z \rightarrow \Delta$. Different ample line bundles $L$ give different formulas; so effectively, the approach of [Lj2] replaces $R^V_{X,Y}$ in (5.5) by the set of second homology classes of $X#_V Y$ vanishing on the first chern class of $L$. The last set can still be larger than $R^V_{X,Y}$, since the chern class of every ample line bundle vanishes over torsion classes. Thus, the numerical decomposition formula for primary invariants on page 201 of [Lj2] is weaker than Theorem 1.1, even when restricting to the algebraic category. This weakness is fully addressed in [AF], according to the authors.

The analogue of (5.8) in [Lj2] is an immediate consequence of the decomposition formula for virtual fundamental classes (VFCs) at the bottom of page 201 in [Lj2]. The latter requires constructing a VFC for (absolute) stable maps to the singular target $X\cup_Y Y$, showing that it equals to the VFCs for stable maps to $X#_V Y$ in a suitable sense (a priori they lie in homology groups of different spaces), and decomposing the former into VFCs for relative maps into $(X, V)$ and $(Y, V)$. The last step in particular is not even a priori intuitive because the stable maps into $X\cup_Y Y$ generally do not split uniquely into relative maps to $(X, V)$ and to $(Y, V)$; see Section 4.2. As pointed out in [AF, Remark 3.2.11], the constructions in [Lj1, Lj2] involve some delicate issues; these are further elaborated on in [GS, Chen].

The argument in [LR] considers only primary insertions, as in Theorem 1.1, while the argument in [IP5] considers only primary insertions and constraints that are pulled back from the Deligne-Mumford space, as in Theorem 5.1. There are brief statements in both papers that the arguments apply to descendants ($\psi$-classes), but neither paper contains a symplectic sum formula involving descendants. As illustrated by the appearance of rules of assignment in the symplectic sum formula in [Lj2], stating such a formula requires a bit of care. Furthermore, descendants do not even fit with the approach in [IP4, IP5], as it is based on defining invariants by intersecting with classes in $X^k$ and the Deligne-Mumford space (such intersections do not directly cover the $\psi$-classes).

### 5.3 Refining the symplectic sum formula

We now describe two refinements to the usual symplectic sum formula suggested in [IP5]. The first one concerns differentiating between GW-invariants of $X#_V Y$ in classes differing by vanishing cycles. It works partially at least on the conceptual level and can sometimes be used to obtain qualitative information about GW-invariants of $X#_V Y$; see [FZ2, Theorems 1.1,4.9]. The second suggestion aims to replace $q^\#_h \alpha$ on the left-hand sides of (1.14) and (5.8) by arbitrary cohomology insertions from $X#_V Y$; this suggestion does not appear to make sense at all.

An unfortunate deficiency of the symplectic sum formulas of Theorems 1.1 and 5.1 is that generally they describe combinations of GW-invariants, rather than individual GW-invariants, of a symplectic sum $(X#_V Y, \omega_X^V)$ of $(X, \omega_X)$ and $(Y, \omega_Y)$ in terms of relative GW-invariants of $(X, \omega_X, V)$.
and \((Y, \omega_Y, V)\). The aim of the rim tori refinement of [IP4] of the usual relative invariants is to resolve this deficiency in [IP5].

With \(\Delta^V_s \subset V_s \times V_s\) denoting the diagonal, let

\[
\hat{V}_{X,Y:s} = H^V_{X,s} \times V_s \backslash H^V_{Y,s} \equiv \{ \pi^V_{X,s} \times \pi^V_{Y,s} \}^{-1}(\Delta^V_s).
\]

Given an element \((A_X, A_Y)\) of (1.6), define

\[
\hat{M}^V_{X,Y:s}(X, A_X) \times V_s \backslash \hat{M}^V_{X,Y:s}(Y, A_Y) = \{ \hat{ev}^V_{X,Y} \times \hat{ev}^V_{Y,Y} \}^{-1}(\hat{V}_{X,Y:s})
\]

\[= \{ ev_{X,Y} \times ev_{Y,Y} \}^{-1}(\Delta^V_s), \tag{5.15} \]

with \(\hat{ev}^V_X\) and \(\hat{ev}^V_Y\) as in (4.32). The idea of [IP5] is that there is a continuous map

\[
g_{A_X,A_Y} : \hat{V}_{X,Y:s} \to A_X \#_V A_Y \subset H_2(X \#_V Y; \mathbb{Z}) \tag{5.16} \]

such that its composition with the restriction of

\[
\hat{ev}^V_X \times \hat{ev}^V_Y : \hat{M}^V_{X,Y:s}(X, A_X) \times V_s \backslash \hat{M}^V_{X,Y:s}(Y, A_Y) \to \hat{V}_{X,s} \times \hat{V}_{Y,s} \tag{5.17} \]

to the subspace (5.15) is the homology degree of the glued map into \(X \#_V Y\); see [FZ1, Figure 2]. By [FZ2, Proposition 4.2], such a map (5.16) indeed exists if the lifted evaluation maps (4.32) are chosen systematically in the sense of [FZ1, Theorem 6.5]. It again depends on the choices of base points in certain spaces.

By the previous paragraph, the space of maps into \(X \cup_Y Y\) contributing to the GW-invariant of \(X \#_V Y\) of a degree \(A \in A_X \#_V A_Y\) is the preimage of

\[
\hat{V}^A_{X,Y:s} = g^{-1}_{A_X,A_Y}(A) \tag{5.18} \]

under the morphism (5.17). Each \(\hat{V}^A_{X,Y:s}\) is a closed oriented submanifold of \(\hat{V}_{X,s} \times \hat{V}_{Y,s}\) and determines an intersection homomorphism and thus a class

\[
\text{PD}^V_{X,Y:s} \Delta \in H^*(\hat{V}_{X,s} \times \hat{V}_{Y,s}; \mathbb{Q}), \tag{5.19} \]

as suggested by [IP5, Definition 10.2]; see [FZ2, Section 3.1].

The intersection product \(\cdot\) in (1.11) is equivalent to intersecting \(Z_X \times Z_Y\) with \(\Delta^V_s\) in \(V_s \times V_s\). Replacing this intersection in (5.7) by the intersection with the closed submanifold (5.18), we obtain a pairing

\[
\lambda_{A_0} : \text{Hom}(\mathbb{T}^*(X), H_*(\hat{M} \times \hat{V}_X)) \otimes \text{Hom}(\mathbb{T}^*(Y), H_*(\hat{M} \times \hat{V}_Y)) \to \text{Hom}(\mathbb{T}^*(X) \otimes \mathbb{T}^*(Y), H_*(\hat{M})) \minus \lambda^{-1}, \tag{5.20} \]

where

\[
\hat{V}_X = \bigsqcup_{\ell = 0}^{\infty} \bigsqcup_{s \in (\mathbb{Z}^+)^{\ell}} \hat{V}_{X,s} \quad \hat{V}_Y = \bigsqcup_{\ell = 0}^{\infty} \bigsqcup_{s \in (\mathbb{Z}^+)^{\ell}} \hat{V}_{Y,s}. \]
We extend this pairing as in (1.13), replacing $t_{A,X,Y}$ by $t_A$, and denote the result by $\bar{\gamma}_\theta$. The same gluing/deformation arguments that yield (5.8) then give
\[
\bar{\gamma}^{X,Y}_\theta(q^\theta_\alpha) = \sum_{\varrho \in RA} \{\bar{\gamma}^{X,Y}_\theta \times_\theta \hat{\gamma}^{Y,V}_\theta\}(q^\theta_\alpha) \quad \forall \alpha \in \mathbb{T}^*(X \cup Y),
\] (5.21)
where
\[
\bar{\gamma}^{X,Y}_\theta = \sum_{\chi \in \mathbb{Z}} \sum_{A \in H_2(X \#_1 Y; \mathbb{Z})} \bar{\gamma}^{X,Y}_\chi t_A^\chi, \quad \bar{\gamma}^{M,V} = \sum_{\chi \in \mathbb{Z}} \sum_{A \in H_2(M; \mathbb{Z})} \sum_{\ell=0}^{\infty} \sum_{s \in \mathbb{Z}^+} \bar{\gamma}^{M,V}_\chi s A^\chi,
\]
and
\[
\bar{\gamma}^{M,V}_{X,A,s} : \mathbb{T}^*(M) \to H_*(\hat{\mathcal{M}} \times \hat{\mathcal{V}}_{M,s}), \quad \bar{\gamma}^{X,Y}_\chi A^\chi(\alpha) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \{st \times \bar{\gamma}^{Y}_A\}^* (ev^\alpha \cap \hat{\mathcal{M}}^{Y}_{\chi,s}(M,A)^{vir}).
\]

The formulas (5.8) and (5.21) appear to express the GW-invariants of $(X,V)$ and $\hat{\mathcal{V}}_{M,s}$ by the morphism $\bar{\gamma}^{X,Y}_\theta(q^\theta_\alpha)$. The intersection product in (5.8) corresponds to pulling back $\bar{\gamma}^{M,V}_{X,A,s}$ by the morphism
\[
ev_X^V \times \ev_Y^V : \hat{\mathcal{M}}^{V}_{\chi_{X,s}}(X,A_X) \times \hat{\mathcal{M}}^{V}_{\chi_{Y,s}}(Y,A_Y) \to V_s \times V_s
\]
and capping the result with the virtual fundamental class of the domain. Since $H_*(V_s; \mathbb{Q})$ is finitely generated,
\[
PD^{V}_{s} \Delta = \sum_{i=1}^{N} \kappa_{X,i} \oplus \kappa_{Y,i} \in H^{(n-1)}(V_s; \mathbb{Q})
\] (5.22)
for some $\kappa_{X,i}, \kappa_{Y,i} \in H^*(V_s; \mathbb{Q})$; see [Mu2, Theorem 60.6]. Thus, the coefficients on the right-hand side of (5.8) decompose into products of the relative GW-invariants of $(X,V)$ and $(Y,V)$.

The intersection product in (5.21) similarly corresponds to pulling back the class (5.19) by the lifted morphism (5.17). If the $\mathbb{Q}$-homology of either $\hat{\mathcal{V}}_{X,s}$ or $\hat{\mathcal{V}}_{Y,s}$ is finitely generated, then
\[
PD^{V}_{X,Y:s} \Delta = \sum_{i=1}^{N} \bar{\kappa}_{X,i} \oplus \bar{\kappa}_{Y,i} \in H^{(n-1)}(\hat{\mathcal{V}}_{X,s} \times \hat{\mathcal{V}}_{Y,s}; \mathbb{Q})
\] (5.23)
for some $\bar{\kappa}_{X,i} \in H^*(\hat{\mathcal{V}}_{X,s}; \mathbb{Q})$ and $\bar{\kappa}_{Y,i} \in H^*(\hat{\mathcal{V}}_{Y,s}; \mathbb{Q})$; see [Mu2, Theorem 60.6]. This is also the case if the submodule $\mathcal{R}_{X,Y}$ of $H_1(X \#_1 Y; \mathbb{Z})$ is finite; see [FZ2, Corollary 4.3]. In such cases, the approach of [IP5] provides a refined decomposition formula for GW-invariants of $\bar{\gamma}^{X,Y}_\theta(q^\theta_\alpha)$ in terms of IP-counts for $(X,V)$ and $(Y,V)$. However, in general the homologies of $\hat{\mathcal{V}}_{X,s}$ and $\hat{\mathcal{V}}_{Y,s}$ are not finitely generated and a Kunneth decomposition (5.23) need not exist; see [FZ2, Example 3.7]. In these cases, the approach of [IP5] does not provide a decomposition formula for GW-invariants of $X \#_1 Y$ in terms of any kind of invariants of $(X,V)$ and $(Y,V)$.

**Remark 5.3.** The map [IP5, (3.10)] is not specified. The typos in the related part of [IP5, Section 10] include...
follows. Let \( \hat{q} \) be the natural projection map. Given a pseudocycle representative \( \phi \) for \( \hat{X} \) and \( \nu \), let

\[
\hat{M}_{X, k; s}(X, A) \times_i \phi = \left\{ (u, x) \in \hat{M}_{X, k; s}(X, A) \times P : \text{ev}_i(u) = q(\phi(x)) \right\}.
\]

Intersecting with other pseudocycle representatives in a similar way, we obtain a virtual orbifold with boundary and evaluation map \( \text{ev}^V \) to \( V_s \), which can then be used to define “extended” relative counts for \( (X, V) \).

In general, these counts depend on the choice of the almost complex structure \( J \), deformation \( \nu \), and the representatives \( \phi \) for classes \( B \). By [IP5, Lemma 13.1], this dependence disappears whenever

\[
\partial B \in \ker \left\{ q_{V^*} : H_{s-1}(SV) \rightarrow H_{s-1}(V) \right\}.
\]

By [FZ1, Corollary 4.12], these are precisely the cases obtained from cutting a Poincare dual in \( X#_1Y \) of a cohomology insertion as in Theorem 5.1. The dependence on the representative \( \phi \) for \( B \), but not on \( (J, \nu) \), is analyzed in [IP5, Lemma 13.2]. Unfortunately, the intended meaning of [IP5, (13.4)] is unclear: it involves \( \text{GT}^V_X(\phi') \), which is not defined, as well as some convolution product of \( \text{GT}^V_X \) and \( \text{GT}^V_Y(\phi') \); no proof of this lemma is provided either. The intention of [IP5, Lemma 13.2] is to extend the definition of relative invariants to homology insertions \( B \in H_s(\hat{X}, \partial \hat{X}) \) by defining such numbers for a fixed \( J, \nu \), and \( \phi \) and then to use them in an extended symplectic sum formula, which is not stated. Even if this were possible to do, it is not apparent that the resulting relative “invariants” could be readily computed, especially given their dependence on \( J, \nu \), and \( \phi \); so such an extended symplectic sum formula may not be useful.

**Remark 5.4.** The definition of \( \hat{M}_{X, k; s}(X, A) \times_i \phi \) in the displayed equation above [IP5, (13.1)] as an intersection does not make sense, since the two sets being intersected lie in different spaces. By [FZ1, Lemma 3.1], every class \( B \) as in (5.24) is the boundary of a pseudocycle into a closed tubular neighborhood of \( V \) in \( X \). Thus, for such a class \( B \), the cut-down moduli space \( \hat{M}_{X, k; s}(X, A) \times_i \phi \) is a boundary as well. This implies that the \( \text{GT} \)-invariants for classes \( B \in H_s(X - V) \) depend only on their images in \( H_s(X) \), contrary to the suggestion at the top of [IP5, p1006]. The conclusion after [IP5, Lemma 13.2] is that extended relative invariants can be defined by choosing pseudocycle representative \( \phi_B \) as above for each

\[
\beta \in \ker \left\{ H_{s-1}(SV) \rightarrow H_{s-1}(X) \right\}
\]

such that \( [\partial \phi] = \beta \); as just indicated, this would not provide any additional information. If the intended meaning in [IP5] were to fix a representative \( \phi_B \) for each \( B \in H_s(\hat{X}, X) \) as in (5.24), this
would still cover only the insertions of Theorem 5.1. Other, fairly minor misstatements in [IP5, Section 13] include

- p1005, Section 13, line 3: constraints not of the form $q^* \alpha \cup \#$ as in [FZ1, Corollary 4.12];
- p1005, Section 13, line 15: $g \rightarrow f$;
- p1005, Section 13, line 17: $\phi: P \rightarrow \hat{X}$;
- p1006, line 9: real codimension one in cut-down of (13.2);
- p1006, Lemma 13.1, line 1: $GT_{X,A,+}(\phi)$ in [IP5, (13.1)] is not a number;
- p1006, Lemma 13.2, line 2: $PD$ is not defined;
- p1006, Lemma 13.2, line 5; p1006, line -2: $H^*(X,V) \rightarrow H^*(\hat{X},\partial \hat{X})$.

6 On the proof of Theorem 5.1

The analytic steps needed to establish Theorem 5.1 can be roughly split into four parts: á priori estimates on convergence and on stable maps to $X \cup V Y$, a pregluing construction, uniform elliptic estimates, and a gluing construction; we review them below. While some statements in [IP5] implicitly assume suitable positivity conditions on $(X \# V Y, \omega \#)$, $(X,V)$, and $(Y,V)$, the approach described in [IP5] to comparing numerical GW-invariants should fit with all natural VFC constructions, such as in [FO, LT], once they are shown to apply to relative invariants. However, the analytic issues required for constructing and comparing the relevant VFCs appear to be much harder to deal with in the approach of [IP5] than of [LR].

6.1 á priori estimates: [IP5, Sections 3-5], [LR, Section 3.1]

Let $V \subset X$ be a submanifold of real codimension two and $J$ be an almost complex structure on $X$ such that $J(TV) = TV$. Suppose $(\Sigma,j)$ is a smooth Riemann surface,

$$
u \in \Gamma(\Sigma \times X, T^* \Sigma^{0,1} \otimes \mathbb{S}TX) \quad \text{s.t.} \quad \nu|_{\Sigma \times V} \in \Gamma(\Sigma \times V, T^* \Sigma^{0,1} \otimes \mathbb{S}TV),$$

and $z$ is a complex coordinate on a neighborhood $\Sigma_{u,z_0}$ of $z_0$ with $z(z_0) = 0$. Let $u: \Sigma \rightarrow X$ be a smooth map such that $u^{-1}(V) = \{z_0\}$ and

$$\bar{\partial}_J u|_z \equiv \frac{1}{2}(d_z u + J(u(z)) \circ d_z u \circ j_z) = \nu(z,u(z)) \quad \forall \ z \in \Sigma.$$

If $N_X V|_{W(u(z_0)} \simeq W(u(z_0)) \times N_X V|_{u(z_0)}$ is a trivialization of $N_X V$ over a neighborhood $W(u(z_0)$ of $u(z_0)$ in $V$, then there exist

- a neighborhood $\Sigma'_{u,z_0}$ of $z_0$ in $u^{-1}(N_X V|_{W(u(z_0)}) \cap \Sigma_{u,z_0}$ and
- $\Phi \in L^p(\Sigma'_{u,z_0}, N_X V|_{u(z_0)} - 0)$, for any $p > 2$, such that

$$\pi_2(u(z)) = \Phi(z) z^{{\text{ord}}_{z_0}^V(u)} \quad \forall \ z \in \Sigma'_{u,z_0} ;$$

see [FHS, Theorem 2.2].

Let $\pi: Z \rightarrow \Delta$ be a symplectic fibration associated with the symplectic sum $(X \# V Y, \omega \#)$ as in Proposition 3.1 and $J_Z$ be an $\omega_Z$-compatible almost complex structure on $Z$ as before. By Gromov’s Compactness Theorem [RT1, Proposition 3.1], a sequence of $(J_Z, j_k)$-holomorphic maps
where $\Sigma'$ is the union of irreducible components of $\Sigma'$ mapped into $V$, $\Sigma'_X$ is the union of irreducible components mapped into $X-V$ outside of finitely many points $x_1,\ldots,x_\ell$, and $\Sigma'_Y$ is the union of irreducible components mapped into $Y-V$ outside of finitely many points $x'_1,\ldots,x'_\ell$. By [IP5, Lemma 3.3], which is the main statement of [IP5, Section 3], if $\Sigma'_Y = \emptyset$, then $\ell = \ell'$ and

$$
\left( \text{ord}_{x_1}^Y u, u(x'_1) \right) = \left( \text{ord}_{x_{r(1)}}^Y u, u(x_{r(1)}) \right), \ldots \left( \text{ord}_{x_\ell}^Y u, u(x'_\ell) \right) = \left( \text{ord}_{x_{r(\ell)}}^Y u, u(x_{r(\ell)}) \right)
$$

(6.2)

for some automorphism $\tau \in S_\ell$ of $\{1,\ldots,\ell\}$. This conclusion also holds for sequences of $(J_Z,\nu)$-holomorphic maps with

$$
\nu|_V \in \Gamma_{g,k}(V, J_Z|_V),
$$

similarly to (4.24).

**Remark 6.1.** The expansion [IP5, (5.5)], based on [IP4, Lemma 3.4], corresponds to $\Phi$ above being differentiable at $z=0$. As can be seen from (6.1), this is indeed the case if $u$ is smooth. The proof of [IP5, Lemma 3.3] is purely topological and applies to convergent sequences of continuous maps. An explicit condition, called $\delta$-flatness, ensuring that $\Sigma'_Y = \emptyset$ above is described in [IP5, Section 3]. Contrary to the suggestion after [IP5, Definition 3.1], the $\delta$-flatness condition does not prevent the marked points from being sent into $V$ and thus a $\delta$-flat $J$-holomorphic map into $Z_0$ need not be $V$-regular in the sense of [IP4, Definition 4.1]. Other, fairly minor misstatements in [IP5, Section 3] include

- p954, (3.5): the limit is over $\lambda \neq 0$;
- p954, line -12: there is no [IP4, Lemma 3.2]; [IP4, Lemma 3.4] alone suffices;
- p955, Lemma 3.3, proof: $f_k$ is an element of a sequence, but $f_1, f_2$ are parts of a limiting map;
- p956, lines 7-8: stabilization does not fit with this map and there is no need for it, since $\mathcal{M}_{X,n}$ consists of curves with finitely many components, not necessarily stable ones, according to p946, line -6;
- p957, (3.11); p957, (3.12): the fiber products should be quotiented by $S_\ell(s)$.

A node of the limiting map $u$ as in [IP5, Lemma 3.3] corresponds to special points $z_0 \in \Sigma'_X$ and $w_0 \in \Sigma'_Y$ with

$$
u(z_0) = u(w_0) = q \quad \text{and} \quad \text{ord}_{z_0}^V u = \text{ord}_{w_0}^V u = s
$$

for some $q \in V$ and $s \in \mathbb{Z}^+$. A neighborhood of this node in the total space of a versal family of deformations of $\Sigma'$ is given by

$$
U = \left\{ (\mu', \mu, z, w) \in \mathbb{C}^{\ell-1} \times \mathbb{C}^3 : zw = \mu \right\},
$$

(6.3)

with $\Sigma'$ corresponding to $(\mu, \mu') = 0$ and the node at $(z, w) = 0$. Let

$$
U_{\mu', \mu, \epsilon} = \left\{ (\mu', \mu, z, w) \in U : |z|, |w| < \epsilon^{1/2} \right\}, \quad \varrho(\mu', \mu, z, w) = \sqrt{|z|^2 + |w|^2}.
$$

Denote by

$$
x : \mathcal{N}_X V|_{W_q} \to \mathcal{N}_X V|_q \quad \text{and} \quad y : \mathcal{N}_Y V|_{W_q} \to \mathcal{N}_Y V|_q
$$
Let \( (\mu_k, \mu_k') \in \mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}^{\ell - 1} \) be the parameters corresponding to \( \Sigma_k \), the domain of \( u_k \). For each \( \epsilon < \epsilon_k \) such that \( u_k(U_{\mu_k, \mu_k'; \epsilon}) \subset Z_{\text{neck}} \), let \( \bar{u}_{k; \epsilon} \) denote the average value of \( \pi_V \circ u_k |_{U_{\mu_k, \mu_k'; \epsilon}} \) with respect to the cylindrical metric on \( U_{\mu_k, \mu_k'; \epsilon} \) and
\[
\bar{u}_{k; \epsilon}(z) = \pi_V \circ u_k(z) - \bar{u}_{k; \epsilon} \in W_q \quad \forall \ z \in U_{\mu_k, \mu_k'; \epsilon}.
\]
Under the assumptions of the paragraph above Remark 6.1, (4.3) describes the normal bundle to a certain immersion, not to a submanifold of \( \mathcal{N} \). Below we will assume that \( W_q \) is identified with a ball in \( \mathbb{R}^{2n} \) using geodesics from \( q \).

Let \( (\mu_k, \mu_k') \in \mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}^{\ell - 1} \) be the parameters corresponding to \( \Sigma_k \), the domain of \( u_k \). For each \( \epsilon < \epsilon_k \) such that \( u_k(U_{\mu_k, \mu_k'; \epsilon}) \subset Z_{\text{neck}} \), let \( \bar{u}_{k; \epsilon} \) denote the average value of \( \pi_V \circ u_k |_{U_{\mu_k, \mu_k'; \epsilon}} \) with respect to the cylindrical metric on \( U_{\mu_k, \mu_k'; \epsilon} \) and
\[
\bar{u}_{k; \epsilon}(z) = \pi_V \circ u_k(z) - \bar{u}_{k; \epsilon} \in W_q \quad \forall \ z \in U_{\mu_k, \mu_k'; \epsilon}.
\]

Under the assumptions of the paragraph above Remark 6.1,
\[
x(u_k(z)) \cdot y(u_k(z)) = \lambda_k \quad \forall \ z \in \Sigma_k.
\]

By [FHS, Theorem 2.2],
\[
\lim_{x \to 0} \frac{x(u(z))}{a z^s} = 1 \quad \text{and} \quad \lim_{z \to 0} \frac{y(u(w))}{b w^s} = 1 \quad (6.4)
\]
for some \( a \in \mathcal{N}_V |_{q - 0} \) and \( b \in \mathcal{N}_V |_{q - 0} \). By [IP5, Lemma 5.3],
\[
\lim_{k \to \infty} \frac{\lambda_k}{ab\mu_k^s} = 1. \quad (6.5)
\]
The factor of \( g \) in (1.11) is a reflection of this statement and takes into account the number of solutions \( \mu_k \) of the equation \( ab\mu_k^s = \lambda_k \) for a fixed \( \lambda_k \). By [IP5, Lemma 5.4],
\[
\int_{U_{\mu_k, \mu_k'; \epsilon}} \left( |\bar{u}_{k; \epsilon}|^p + |d\bar{u}_{k; \epsilon}|^p + |q^{1-s}x \circ u_k|^p + |q^{1-s}d(x \circ u_k)|^p \right) \rho^{-p\delta'} \leq C_p \rho^{p/3} \quad (6.6)
\]
for all \( p \geq 2, \delta', \epsilon \in \mathbb{R}^+ \) sufficiently small, \( k \in \mathbb{Z}^+ \) sufficiently large, and for some \( C_p \in \mathbb{R}^+ \) (dependent on the sequence \( \{u_k\} \) only); the norms in (6.6) are defined using the cylindrical metric on \( U_{\mu_k, \mu_k'; \epsilon} \) and the metric \( g_k \) on \( Z \). Both statements, (6.5) and (6.6), make use of [IP5, Lemma 5.1], which is a version of the standard exponential decay of the energy of a \( J \)-holomorphic map in the “middle” of a long cylinder; see [MS2, Lemma 4.7.3].

**Remark 6.2.** The proof of [IP5, Lemma 5.3] uses a complete metric on the universal curve \( U_{g,n} \) over the moduli space \( \mathcal{M}_{g,n} \) of smooth n-marked genus g curves (with Prym structures) constructed in [IP5, Section 4] by re-scaling a Kahler metric \( g_k \) on \( \overline{U}_{g,n} \) along the nodal strata \( \mathcal{N} \). The apparent, implicit intention is to take the metric \( g_k \) in [IP5, (4.1)] so that it satisfies [IP5, (4.4)]. As the various local metrics are patched together, the resulting global metric is not of the form [IP5, (4.10)] everywhere near \( \mathcal{N} \). This section also does not yield a compactification of \( \mathcal{M}_{g,n} \) as described in the last paragraph, because it is unclear how the different tori fit together and because [IP5, (4.3)] describes the normal bundle to a certain immersion, not to a submanifold of \( \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,n} \). Even outside of the singular locus of the immersion, this normal bundle may not be biholomorphic to a neighborhood; in particular, the construction described above [IP5, Remark 4.1] need not extend outside of the open strata \( \mathcal{N}_\ell \) of curves with precisely \( \ell \) nodes. For a related reason, the construction in this section does not lead to uniform estimates in the following sections, only fiber-uniform ones, contrary to a claim at the top of [IP5, p960]. The second sentence of [IP5, Remark 4.1] has no connection with the first. However, none of these additional statements is necessary for the purposes of [IP5]. Other, fairly minor misstatements in [IP5, Section 4] include

60
Remark 6.3. The statement of [IP5, Lemma 5.4] is not carefully formulated. In particular, \( z \in \delta \) of [IP5, Lemma 5.4] is equivalent to the \( J \)-holomorphic curves on infinite \( \text{“cylinders”} \). Let \( SV \), \( \alpha \), and \( \tilde{J} \) be as in Section 3.2 and at the
end of Sections 4.1. For $\ell_1, \ell_2 \in \mathbb{R}^+$ with $\ell_1 < \ell_2$, denote by $\Phi_{\ell_1, \ell_2}$ the set of orientation-preserving diffeomorphisms $\phi: \mathbb{R} \to (\ell_1, \ell_2)$. For each $\phi \in \Phi_{\ell_1, \ell_2}$,

$$\tilde{\omega}_\phi \equiv \pi^*\omega_V + d(\phi \alpha)$$

is a closed two-form on $\mathbb{R} \times SV$; it is symplectic and tame if $|\ell_1|, |\ell_2|$ are sufficiently small. With such $\ell_1, \ell_2$ fixed, for any $(\tilde{J}, i)$-holomorphic map $u: \Sigma \to \mathbb{R} \times SV$ from a (not necessarily compact) Riemann surface $(\Sigma, j)$, let

$$E_{\ell_1, \ell_2}(u) = \sup_{\phi \in \Phi_{\ell_1, \ell_2}} \int_{\Sigma} u^*\tilde{\omega}_\phi, \quad E_V(u) = \int_{\Sigma} u^*\pi^*\omega_V;$$

these numbers may not be finite. Let $\mathbb{D} \subset \mathbb{C}$ denote the closed unit ball and $\mathbb{D}^* = \mathbb{D} - \{0\}$.

**Lemma 6.4** ([LR, Lemma 3.5]). (1) Let $u: C \to \mathbb{R} \times SV$ be a $\tilde{J}$-holomorphic map such that $E_{\ell_1, \ell_2}(u)$ is finite. If $E_V(u) = 0$, then $u$ is constant.

(2) Let $u: \mathbb{R} \times S^1 \to \mathbb{R} \times SV$ be a $\tilde{J}$-holomorphic map such that $E_{\ell_1, \ell_2}(u)$ is finite. If $E_V(u) = 0$, then there exist $s \in \mathbb{Z}$, $r_0 \in \mathbb{R}$, and a 1-periodic orbit $\gamma: S^1 \to SV$ of the Hamiltonian $H$ such that

$$u(r, e^{i\theta}) = (sr + r_0, \gamma(e^{i\theta})) \quad \forall (r, e^{i\theta}) \in \mathbb{R} \times S^1.$$ 

**Corollary 6.5.** If $u: \mathbb{D}^* \to \mathbb{R} \times SV$ is a $\tilde{J}$-holomorphic map such that $E_{\ell_1, \ell_2}(u)$ is finite, then

$$|\partial_t u(e^{t+i\theta})|, |\partial_t u(e^{t+i\theta})| \leq C_u$$

for some $C_u \in \mathbb{R}$.

The justification provided for [LR, Lemma 3.5] is that it can be obtained using the same method as in [H], which treats the case when $(SV, \alpha)$ is contact, but the flow of the Reeb vector field $\zeta_H$ does not necessarily generate an $S^1$-action. In fact, the assumption $E_V(u) = 0$ in this case implies that the image of $u$ lies in $\mathbb{R} \times SV$ for some $x \in V$ and so the situation in [H] is directly applicable. The two statements of Lemma 6.4 are thus immediately implied by the statement of [H, Lemma 28] and by the proof of [H, Theorem 31] in the bottom half of page 538, respectively.

Let $u$ be as in the statement of Corollary 6.5. By Gromov’s Removable Singularity Theorem [MS2, Theorem 4.1.2], the $J_V$-holomorphic map $\pi \circ u: \mathbb{D}^* \to V$ extends to a $J_V$-holomorphic map $u_V: \mathbb{D} \to V$. The proof of [H, Proposition 27], which uses the standard rescaling argument to construct a $\tilde{J}$-holomorphic map $f: C \to \mathbb{R} \times SV$ out of a sequence with increasing derivatives, and Lemma 6.4(1) then yield Corollary 6.5.

**Lemma 6.6.** For every $\tilde{J}$-holomorphic map $u = (u_\mathbb{R}, u_{SV}): \mathbb{D}^* \to \mathbb{R} \times SV$ such that $E_{\ell_1, \ell_2}(u)$ is finite, there exist $s \in \mathbb{Z}$ and a 1-periodic orbit $\gamma: S^1 \to SV$ of the Hamiltonian $H$ with the following properties. If $r_i \in \mathbb{R}^+$ is a sequence with $r_i \to 0$, there exist a subsequence, still denoted by $r_i$, and $\theta_0 \in \mathbb{R}$ such that

$$\lim_{i \to \infty} u_{SV}(r_i e^{i\theta}) = \gamma(e^{i\theta+\theta_0})$$

in $C^\infty(S^1, SV)$. Furthermore, the function $u_\mathbb{R}$ is bounded if and only if $s = 0$, and $u_\mathbb{R}(r e^{i\theta}) \to \pm \infty$ as $r \to 0$ if and only if $s \in \mathbb{Z}^\pm$.  

62
This lemma corrects, refines, and generalizes the statement of [LR, Lemma 3.6]; the wording and the usage of the latter suggest that $s \in \mathbb{Z}^+$. By Gromov’s Removable Singularity Theorem [MS2, Theorem 4.1.2], the $J_V$-holomorphic map $\pi \circ u_{SV}: \mathbb{D}^* \to V$ extends to a $J_V$-holomorphic map $u_V: \mathbb{D} \to V$. Thus, the image of

$$S^1 \to SV, \quad e^{i\theta} \to u_{SV}(re^{i\theta}), \quad (6.8)$$

approaches $S_{u_V(0)}V$ as $r \to 0$. Let $\gamma: S^1 \to SV$ be a 1-periodic orbit parametrizing $S_{u_V(0)}V$. The claims concerning the sequence, with some choice of $s$ and $\theta_0$, and the relation between the sign of $s$ and the behavior of $u_\mathbb{C}$ follow from the proof of [H, Theorem 31], where the functions $v$ and $w$ are used interchangeably and $f+ib$ should be replaced by $f-ib$. However, in the present situation, $\alpha$ (denoted by $\lambda$ in [LR]) has no relation to $\pi^*o_{V}$. Thus, the first equation in the second row of [H, (54)], the third equation on the first line of [H, (55)], and [H, (56)] no longer apply, and the long equation at the end of the proof can no longer be used to relate the period $s$ (denoted by $k$ in [LR] and by $c$ in [H]) to the energy of $u_V$. The independence of $s$ of the subsequence $r_i$ follows from the fact that $u_{SV}(re^{i\theta})$ is contained in a tubular neighborhood of $S_{u_V(0)}V \approx S^1$ for all $r$ sufficiently small and thus the homology class of (6.8) is independent of $s$.

**Remark 6.7.** A completely different approach to the independence of $\gamma$ and $s$ of the subsequence in the statement of Lemma 6.6 appears in the proof of [LR, Theorem 3.7]. However, the argument in [LR] is incorrect (or at least incomplete). In particular, it presupposes that there exist $r_0 \in \mathbb{R}^+$ and a periodic orbit $\gamma: S^1 \to SV$ such that the images of the maps (6.8) are contained in a small neighborhood $O_{\gamma,\epsilon}$ of $\gamma$ for all $r < r_0$; see the top of page 175 in [LR]. Without this assumption, the key action functional $A = A_\gamma$ is not even defined in [LR]. Most of the remainder of this argument is dedicated to using this $A$ to show that such $O_{\gamma,\epsilon}$ can be chosen arbitrarily small, but it was arbitrarily small to begin with. It is actually possible to define $A$ on a neighborhood of the entire space $O_{\gamma}$ of periodic orbits of period $s \in \mathbb{Z}$, but this cannot be used to show that $s$ in Lemma 6.6 is independent of the subsequence (as attempted in [LR]). The proof of [LR, Theorem 3.7] also makes use of [LR, Proposition 3.4]; the proof of the latter is based on an infinite-dimensional version of the Morse lemma, for which no justification or citation is provided. The desired conclusion of this Morse lemma involves the inner-product [LR, (3.14)] with respect to which the domain $W_{\gamma}^2(S^1,SV)$ is not even complete. The second equality in [LR, (3.25)] does not appear obvious either.

**Proposition 6.8.** Let $u = (u_\mathbb{R}, u_{SV}): \mathbb{D}^* \to \mathbb{R} \times SV$ be a $J_h$-holomorphic map. If $E_{\ell_1, \ell_2}(u)$ is finite, then there exist $s \in \mathbb{Z}$, a 1-periodic orbit $\gamma: S^1 \to SV$ of the Hamiltonian $H$, $r_0 \in \mathbb{R}$, and $C_u \in \mathbb{R}^+$ such that

$$|u_\mathbb{R}(e^{t+i\theta}) - (st+r_0)|, d_{SV}(u_{SV}(e^{t+i\theta}), \gamma(e^{i\theta})) \leq C_u e^t \quad \forall (t, \theta) \in (-\infty, -1) \times S^1, \quad (6.9)$$

$$|du_\mathbb{R}(e^{t+i\theta}) - s dt|, d_{SV}(du_{SV}(e^{t+i\theta}), d\gamma(e^{i\theta})) \leq C_u e^t \quad \forall (t, \theta) \in (-\infty, -1) \times S^1. \quad (6.10)$$

Furthermore, the function $u_\mathbb{R}$ is bounded if and only if $s=0$, and $u_\mathbb{R}(re^{i\theta}) \to \pm \infty$ as $r \to 0$ if and only if $s \in \mathbb{Z}^\pm$.

This proposition corrects, refines, and generalizes the statement of [LR, Theorem 3.7], the main conclusion of [LR, Section 3.1]. The second bound in (6.9) with the first statement of Lemma 6.6 is that $\theta_0$ is now independent of the choice of the sequence. The convergence property for $\pi \circ u_{SV}$ is standard; see [MS2, Lemmas 4.3.1,4.7.3]. Along with [LR, (3.33),(3.34)] and the ellipticity of the $\partial$-operator, this implies the convergence statements for the vertical direction; see

63
The convergence estimates (6.9) and (6.10), formulated in the cylindrical metric on the target, are analogous to the estimates in [IP5, Lemma 5.1] and on \( \hat{x}_n, \hat{y}_n \) in the proof of [IP5, Lemma 5.3].

Proposition 6.8 is needed for the convergence arguments of [LR, Section 3.2]; [LR, Theorem 3.7], which is a similar statement with \( D^* \) replaced by \( C \), does not suffice for these purposes. The topological reasoning in the paragraph above Remark 6.7 also implies that the ends of the components of broken limits of \( J \)-holomorphic maps have matching orders, as described by (4.13) and the last bullet above Remark 4.4. The proof of this statement in [LR, Lemma 3.11(3)] is incorrect, as explained in Remark 4.5.

Remark 6.9. For [LR, (3.18),(3.20),(3.22)] to hold, the sign in the definition of the operator \( S \) above [LR, (3.18)] should be reversed. The symmetry of [LR, (3.18)] in \( \zeta \) and \( \eta \) is not obvious. It follows from

\[
\langle \nabla v X_H, w \rangle = \frac{1}{2} \overline{\varpi(v, w)}, \quad \langle (\nabla X_H J) v, w \rangle = \frac{1}{2} \left( \overline{\varpi(v, Jw)} + \overline{\varpi(Jv, w)} \right) \quad \forall v, w \in \ker \lambda,
\]

where \( d\lambda = \pi^* \overline{\varpi} \). For the statement of [LR, Proposition 3.4] to make sense, it needs to be shown that \( A \) is well-defined on \( \mathcal{O} \). Equation (3.22) should read

\[
\|d\gamma A\|_{L^2(S^1)} \geq C |A(\gamma)|^{\frac{1}{2}} \quad \forall \gamma \in \mathcal{O},
\]

and \( \|d\gamma A\|_{L^2(S^1)} \) needs to be defined. The second displayed equation in the proof of this proposition should read

\[
\|d\gamma A\|_{L^2(S^1)} \geq \|d_y A(P(x)y/(P(x)y, P(x)y)^{1/2})\|_{L^2(S^1)}.
\]

The statement after the proof of [LR, Theorem 3.7] does not make sense, because the constants there depend on the map \( \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \times SV \). Other, fairly minor misstatements in [LR, Section 3.1] include

- p172, lines 6-2: dfn of \( T^+_{\gamma}, T^+_x \) should involve pointwise inner-products;
- p172, (3.18): \( \Pi \) not necessary by the previous equation;
- p172, above Rmk 3.1: accumulate only at;
- p172, Rmk 3.1 is meaningless, since (3.18) is derived for any \( \gamma \) in a fiber of \( \pi \);
- p173, Rmk 3.3 is irrelevant and debatable;
- p173, Prop 3.4: \( x \in S_k \);
- p173, line -10: no need to introduce \( P' \);
- p175, (3.29): \( \overline{d}((\bar{u}(s, t)), \bar{u}(s_i, t)) \rightarrow \bar{d}(\pi(\bar{u}(s, t)), \pi(\bar{u}(s_i, t))) \);
- p175, line -6: Lemma (3.6) \( \rightarrow \) Lemma 3.6;
- p176, line 1: defined just above;
- p177, (3.39)-(3.41) do not make sense, given the definition of \( r \).

The use of the sup-energy (6.7) introduced in [H] is not necessary in the setting of [LR]. It can be replaced by the energy with respect to the restriction to \( \mathbb{R} \times SV \) of the symplectic form on

\[
\mathbb{P}((SV \times S^1 \mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}) \approx \mathbb{P}_X V
\]

given by

\[
\hat{\omega}_e = \pi^*_V \omega - \epsilon d \left( \frac{\alpha}{1 + \rho^2} \right), \quad \text{where} \quad \rho([x, c_1], c_2) = \left| c_1/c_2 \right|^2,
\]
with $\epsilon > 0$ small (if $\epsilon$ is not sufficiently small, $\tilde{\omega}_i$ may be degenerate). If the target is $\tilde{X}_V$ or $\tilde{Y}_V$, instead of $\mathbb{R} \times SV$, the restrictions of the symplectic forms $\omega_X$ and $\omega_Y$ can be used. This is also related to the reason why the sup energy of the maps appearing in [LR] is finite (for which no explanation is provided).

The convergence topology arising from [LR, Section 3.2] involves pulling the domains of the stable maps apart via long cylinders on which an $\tilde{\omega}_i$-type energy disappears. Along with (6.9) and (6.10), this leads to analogues of (6.5) and (6.6). The gluing construction on the domains in [LR] is the same as on the target in (3.23) and is parametrized by pairs $(r, \theta) \in \mathbb{R}^+ \times S^1$ at each node with $r \to \infty$ with $\mu = e^{-r-i\theta}$. In the notation around Remark 6.1, if

$$x(u(e^{t+i\theta'})) \approx e^{-r} e^{i(\theta' - \theta_X)} \quad \text{as} \quad t \to -\infty, \quad y(u(e^{-t+i\theta'})) \approx e^{-t} e^{-i(\theta' - \theta_Y)} \quad \text{as} \quad t \to \infty,$$

then the relation between the gluing parameters for the target $(a_k, \theta_k)$ in (3.23) and the domains of the converging maps is described by

$$\lim_{k \to \infty} (a_k + i\theta_k - s(r_k + i\theta_k)) = r_X + r_Y + i(\theta_X + \theta_Y) \in \mathbb{C}/2\pi i \mathbb{Z}.$$

This is the analogue of (6.5) in the setup of [LR].

In both approaches, it is necessary to consider sequences $u_k : \Sigma \to Z_{\lambda_k}$ that limit to maps $u : \Sigma' \to Z_0$ with $\Sigma' \neq \emptyset$; see the notation above Remark 6.1. Such limits are considered briefly at the top of page 1003 in [IP5], with an incorrect conclusion; see Section 6.5 for more details. On the other hand, the approach of [LR, Section 3.2] can be corrected to show that any such limit lies in a moduli space $\overline{M}_{g,k}(X \cup_Y Y, A)$ defined in Section 4.2, whenever the almost complex structures $J_\lambda$ satisfy the more restrictive conditions of [LR]. The condition (6.11) then extends as a relation between smoothing parameters for the target and the domain at each transition between different levels of the target space; see Section 6.2.

### 6.2 Pregluing: [IP5, Section 6], [LR, Section 4.2]

The pregluing steps of gluing constructions typically involve constructing approximately $J$-holomorphic maps and defining Sobolev spaces suitable for studying their deformations. The former is done in essentially the same way in [IP5] and [LR]; the latter is done very differently.

For $A \in H_2(X; \mathbb{Z})$, $\chi \in \mathbb{Z}$, $k, \ell \in \mathbb{Z}^>0$, and a tuple $s = (s_1, \ldots, s_\ell) \in (\mathbb{Z}^+)^\ell$ satisfying (1.4), let

$$\mathcal{M}^V_{\chi,k;\mathbf{s}}(X, A) \subset \tilde{\mathcal{M}}^V_{\chi,k;\mathbf{s}}(X, A)$$

denote the subspace of morphisms with all components contained in $X$. For each $i = 1, \ldots, \ell$, let

$$L_i \to \tilde{\mathcal{M}}^V_{\chi,k;\mathbf{s}}(X, A)$$

be the universal tangent line bundle at the $i$-th relative marked point (i.e. $(k+i)$-th marked point overall). By (6.1), every marked map representing an element of $\mathcal{M}^V_{\chi,k;\mathbf{s}}(X, A)$ has a well-defined $s_i$-th derivative in the normal direction to $V$ at the $i$-th relative marked point. By (6.4), these derivatives induce a nowhere zero section of the line bundle

$$L_i^{s_i} \otimes \text{ev}_i^* N_X V \to \mathcal{M}^V_{\chi,k;\mathbf{s}}(X, A),$$

65
which we denote by $\mathcal{D}^{(s_i)}_X$.

If $u: \Sigma' \to \mathcal{Z}_0$ is the limit of a sequence of $(J_\Sigma, i)$-holomorphic maps $u_k: \Sigma \to \mathcal{Z}_{\lambda_k}$, with $\lambda_k \in \Delta^*$, and has no component mapped into $V$, then $u$ determines an element of

$$
\mathcal{M}^{V*}_{\chi,k,s}(\mathcal{Z}_0, C) \equiv \bigcup_{\chi, k, A_X} \bigcup_{\chi, k, A_Y} \bigcup \left\{ (u_X, u_Y) \in \mathcal{M}^{V*}_{\chi, k, s}(X, A_X) \times \mathcal{M}^{V*}_{\chi, k, s}(Y, A_Y) : \right. \\
\left. \text{ev}^V(u_X) = \text{ev}^V(u_Y) \right\}
$$

for some $C \in H_2(X \#_V Y; \mathbb{Z})/\mathcal{R}_{X,Y}^V$, $s = (s_1, \ldots, s_\ell)$, and $\ell \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$. Denote by

$$
\pi_X, \pi_Y: \mathcal{M}^{V*}_{\chi,k,s}(\mathcal{Z}_0, C) \to \bigsqcup_{\chi, k, A_X} \mathcal{M}^{V*}_{\chi,k,s}(X, A_X), \quad \bigsqcup_{\chi, k, A_Y} \mathcal{M}^{V*}_{\chi,k,s}(Y, A_Y)
$$

the projection maps. In [IP5, Sections 6-9], a gluing construction is carried out on the $(s)$-fold cover

$$
\tilde{\mathcal{M}}^{V*}_{\chi,k,s}(\mathcal{Z}_0, C)_\lambda \equiv \left\{ (\mu_X, i) \otimes \mu_Y, i) = (1, \ldots, \ell) \subset \bigsqcup_{i=1}^\ell \pi_X^* L_i \otimes \pi_Y^* L_i: \mathcal{D}^{(s_i)}_X \otimes \mathcal{D}^{(s_i)}_Y = \lambda \forall i \right\}
$$

of $\mathcal{M}^{V*}_{\chi,k,s}(\mathcal{Z}_0, C)$, with the last equality viewed via the identification (1.3). This cover accounts for the convergence property (6.5).

Fix a smooth map $\beta: \mathbb{R} \to [0, 1]$ so that

$$
\beta(r) = \begin{cases} 
1, & \text{if } r \leq 1; \\
0, & \text{if } r \geq 2.
\end{cases}
$$

For each $\epsilon > 0$, let $\beta_\epsilon(r) = \beta(\epsilon^{-1}r)$. Denote by $\nabla$ the Levi-Civita connection of the metric $g_\Sigma = \omega_{\Sigma}(\cdot, J_\Sigma \cdot)$ and by $\nabla^C$ the associated $J_\Sigma$-linear connection. Using the $\nabla$-geodesics from $q$, we identify the ball of injectivity radius of $g_\Sigma|_V$ in $T_q V$ with a neighborhood $W_q$ of $q$ in $V$. Using the parallel transport with respect to $\nabla^C$ along the $\nabla$-geodesics from $q$, we identify $\mathcal{N}_X V$ and $\mathcal{N}_Y V$ with $W_q \times \mathcal{N}_X V|_q$ and $W_q \times \mathcal{N}_Y V|_q$, respectively. The proof of [FHS, Theorem 2.2] then ensures that the map $\Phi$ in (6.1) can be chosen to depend smoothly on $u$.

For $\mu \in \tilde{\mathcal{M}}^{V*}_{\chi,k,s}(\mathcal{Z}_0, C)_\lambda$, an approximately $(J_\Sigma, i)$-holomorphic map $u_\mu: \Sigma_\mu \to \mathcal{Z}_\lambda$ can be constructed as follows. Given an element $([u_X, u_Y])$ of $\mathcal{M}^{V*}_{\chi,k,s}(\mathcal{Z}_0, C)$, with $u_X: \Sigma_X \to X$ and $u_Y: \Sigma_Y \to Y$, denote by $\Sigma_0$ the Riemann surface obtained by identifying the $i$-th relative marked point $z_i \in \Sigma_X$ with the $i$-th relative marked point $w_i \in \Sigma_Y$ for all $i = 1, \ldots, \ell$ and by $\Sigma_0 \subset \Sigma_0$ the complement of the nodes. Define

$$
u_0: \Sigma_0 \to \mathcal{Z}_0 \quad \text{by} \quad \nu_0(z) = \begin{cases} u_X(z), & \text{if } z \in \Sigma_X; \\
u_Y(z), & \text{if } z \in \Sigma_Y.
\end{cases}
$$

Given $i = 1, \ldots, \ell$, let $z$ and $w$ be coordinates on $\Sigma_X; z \subset \Sigma_X$ and $\Sigma_Y; z \subset \Sigma_Y$ centered at $z_i$ and $w_i$, respectively, and covering the unit ball in $\mathbb{C}$. For each sufficiently small $\mu = (\mu_i)i=1,\ldots,\ell$ in $\mathbb{C}_\ell$, we
define
\[
\Sigma_{\mu;i} \equiv \{(z, w) \in \mathbb{C}^2 : zw = \mu_i, |z|, |w| < 1\} \quad \forall i = 1, \ldots, \ell,
\]

\[
\Sigma_0^\mu = \Sigma_0 - \bigcup_{i=1}^\ell \left( \{z_i \in \Sigma_X : |z| \leq |\mu_i|^{\frac{1}{2}}\} \cup \{w_i \in \Sigma_Y : |w| \leq |\mu_i|^{\frac{1}{2}}\} \right),
\]

\[
\Sigma_\mu = \left( \Sigma_0^\mu \cup \bigcup_{i=1}^\ell \Sigma_{\mu;i} \right) / \sim \quad (z, w) \sim \begin{cases} z \in \Sigma_X, & \text{if } |z| > |w|; \\
\quad w \in \Sigma_Y, & \text{if } |z| < |w|; \\
\end{cases} \forall (z, w) \in \Sigma_{\mu;i}, \quad i = 1, \ldots, \ell.
\]

For each \(i = 1, \ldots, \ell\) and \(\epsilon > 0\), we also define
\[
g_{\mu;i}, \beta_{\mu;i} : \Sigma_{\mu;i} \to \mathbb{R} \quad \text{by} \quad g_{\mu;i}(z, w) = \sqrt{|z|^2 + |w|^2}, \quad \beta_{\mu;i}(z, w) = \beta_{\mu;i}^{-1}(g_{\mu;i}(z, w)); \\
\Sigma_{\mu;i}(\epsilon) = \{(z, w) \in \Sigma_{\mu;i} : g_{\mu;i}(z, w) < \epsilon\}.
\]

Let \(\epsilon > 0\) be such that the restrictions of \(u_X\) and \(u_Y\) to
\[
\Sigma_{X;i}(\epsilon) \equiv \{z \in \Sigma_{X;i} : |z| < \epsilon\} \quad \text{and} \quad \Sigma_{Y;i}(\epsilon) \equiv \{w \in \Sigma_{Y;i} : |w| < \epsilon\}
\]
respectively, satisfy (6.1) for some \(\Phi = \Phi_{X;i}, \Phi_{Y;i}\). In particular, \(u_X(\Sigma_{X;i}(\epsilon))\) and \(u_Y(\Sigma_{Y;i}(\epsilon))\) are contained in the open subset \(Z_V\) of \(\mathcal{Z}\) defined in (3.9) and in the total spaces of \(N_X V\) and \(N_Y V\) over the geodesics ball \(W_{q_i}\), where \(q_i = u_X(z_i) = u_Y(w_i)\). Thus, there exist smooth functions
\[
u_X(z) = (u_X(z), \Phi_{X;i}(z)z^{s_i}) \quad \forall z \in \Sigma_{X;i}(\epsilon), \quad u_Y(w) = (u_Y(w), \Phi_{Y;i}(w)w^{s_i}) \quad \forall w \in \Sigma_{Y;i}(\epsilon),
\]
under the identifications of the previous paragraph.

For any \(\mu \in \mathbb{C}^\ell\) sufficiently small, let
\[
\Phi_{\mu,X;i} : \Sigma_{\mu;i}(\epsilon) \to N_X V|_{q_i}, \quad \Phi_{\mu,X;i}(z) = \Phi_{X;i}(0) \left( \beta_{\mu;i}(z, w) + (1 - \beta_{\mu;i}(z, w)) \frac{\Phi_{X;i}(z)}{\Phi_{X;i}(0)} \right) z^{s_i}, \\
\Phi_{\mu,Y;i} : \Sigma_{\mu;i}(\epsilon) \to N_Y V|_{q_i}, \quad \Phi_{\mu,Y;i}(z) = \Phi_{Y;i}(0) \left( \beta_{\mu;i}(z, w) + (1 - \beta_{\mu;i}(z, w)) \frac{\Phi_{Y;i}(w)}{\Phi_{Y;i}(0)} \right) w^{s_i}.
\]

With \(\lambda = \mu^{s_i}\Phi_{X;i}(0)\Phi_{Y;i}(0)\), we define \(u_\mu : \Sigma_\mu \to Z_\lambda\) by requiring that
\[
u_\mu(z, w) = \begin{cases} ((1 - \beta_{\mu;i}(z, w))u_X(z), \Phi_{\mu,X;i}(z), \frac{\lambda}{\Phi_{\mu,X;i}(z)}), & \text{if } |z| \geq |w|; \\
((1 - \beta_{\mu;i}(z, w))u_Y(w), \frac{\lambda}{\Phi_{\mu,Y;i}(w)}), & \text{if } |z| \leq |w|;
\end{cases} \quad \text{(6.13)}
\]
for all \((z, w) \in \Sigma_{\mu;i}(\epsilon)\) and \(i = 1, \ldots, \ell\) and extending as \(u\) over the complement of \(\Sigma_0(\epsilon/2)\) in \(\Sigma_0^\ast\).

The relevant Sobolev norms for sections of \(u_\mu^*T Z_\lambda\) and for \((0, 1)\)-forms with values in \(u_\mu^* T Z_\lambda\) are defined by the \(m = 1\) case of [IP5, (6.10)] and the \(m = 0\) case of [IP5, (6.11)], respectively, with \(p > 2\) in [IP5, (6.9)]. The failure of the map \(u_\mu : \Sigma_\mu \to Z_\lambda\) to be \((J_Z, \nu)\)-holomorphic is described by
\[
\| \{ \partial_{J_Z} \nu \}(u_\mu) \|_{\mu,0} \leq C|\mu|^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq C|\lambda|^{\frac{1}{2}}, \quad \text{(6.14)}
\]
with \(C\) independent of \(\mu\), but depending continuously on the projection of \(\mu\) to \(M_{\lambda, K, s}(Z_0, C)\); this can be deduced from the proof of [IP5, Lemma 6.9].
Remark 6.10. The pregluing construction done in the first half of [IP5, Section 6] is not needed for the purposes of [IP5, Lemma 6.8(a)], which is about properties of moduli spaces of maps into the singular fiber $\mathcal{Z}_0$. Based on the proof, the wording of [IP5, Lemma 6.8(a)] is incorrect: for every $(f,C) \in K_\delta$ should appear after $\leq \epsilon$ and again after $\geq c$ (so that $\rho_0$ in the first part and $c$ in the second part are independent of $(f,C)$); there is a similar problem with the wording of [IP5, Lemma 6.8(d)]. [IP5, Lemma 6.8(a)] also has nothing to do with $C$, contrary to the statement immediately after [IP5, (6.14)], these two components are not wedges of disks. The pregluing setup in [IP5, Section 6] implicitly assumes that the domains of the nodal maps are stable, since it is based on [IP5, Section 4]. The stability assumption need not hold in general; it is not necessary though. The domains can be stabilized as in [IP5, Remark 1.1], but $\lambda$ could have been used for $\beta$, since it is based on [IP5, Section 4]. The stability assumption need not hold in general; it is not necessary though. The domains can be stabilized as in [IP5, Remark 1.1], but not across an entire stratum of maps; in particular, [IP5, Observation 6.7] may not always apply. The definition of the norms in [IP5, Section 6] makes no mention that $c$ is not across an entire stratum of maps; in particular, [IP5, Observation 6.7] may not always apply. The definition of the norms in [IP5, Section 6] makes no mention that $c$ need not hold in general; it is not necessary though. The domains can be stabilized as in [IP5, Remark 1.1], but not across an entire stratum of maps; in particular, [IP5, Observation 6.7] may not always apply. The definition of the norms in [IP5, Section 6] makes no mention that $c$ need not hold in general; it is not necessary though. The domains can be stabilized as in [IP5, Remark 1.1], but not across an entire stratum of maps; in particular, [IP5, Observation 6.7] may not always apply.

The approximately $J$-holomorphic map $u_\mu$ in (6.13) is constructed in the same way at the bottom of page 192 in [LR]. Because of the regular nature of the almost complex structures $J_X$ and $J_Y$ used in [LR] on neighborhoods of $V$ in $X$ and $Y$, the gluing approach of [LR] extends to maps into $X^m \cup Y$ with $m \geq 1$. As explained at the end of this section, the gluing of the target spaces in (3.23) extends to $X^m \cup Y$ as well. This extension is parametrized by the tuples

$$ \alpha \equiv (a_0, \ldots, a_m, \vartheta_0, \ldots, \vartheta_m) \in (\mathbb{R}^+)^{m+1} \times (\mathbb{R}/2\pi \mathbb{Z})^{m+1} $$

(6.15)
so that $Z_{a, \vartheta} = Z_{|a|, |\vartheta|}$ as far as the almost complex structures are concerned, where

$$|a| = a_0 + \ldots + a_m, \quad |\vartheta| = \vartheta_0, \ldots, \vartheta_m.$$  

In the next paragraph, we define the space of gluing parameters, generalizing (6.12) from the $m=0$ case.

Given $m \in \mathbb{Z}^\geq 0$, let $\mathbb{C}_{m+1}$ denote the quotient of $\mathbb{C}^{m+1}$ by the $(\mathbb{C}^*)^m$-action

$$(c_1, \ldots, c_m) \cdot (\lambda_0, \ldots, \lambda_m) = (c_1^{-1} \lambda_0, c_1 c_2^{-1} \lambda_1, \ldots, c_{m-1} c_m^{-1} \lambda_{m-1}, c_m \lambda_m).$$

The map $(\lambda_0, \ldots, \lambda_m) \mapsto \lambda_0, \ldots, \lambda_m$ then descends to $\mathbb{C}_{m+1}$. For each $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$, let $\mathbb{C}_{m+1, \lambda} \subset \mathbb{C}_{m+1}$ be preimage of $\lambda$. Let $\pi : \Sigma \to X_\cup_{Y, A}$ be a representative of an element of $\overline{M}_{g,k}(X_\cup_{Y, A})$ and $i = 1, \ldots, \ell$ be an index set for its nodes on the divisors

$$V \subset X, Y \quad \text{and} \quad \{r\} \times \mathbb{P}_{X, 0} V, \{r\} \times \mathbb{P}_{X, \infty} V \subset \{r\} \times \mathbb{P}_X V.$$

For each such $i$, let $|i| = 0$ if the node lies on $V \subset X$ and $|i| = r$ if it lies on $\{r\} \times \mathbb{P}_{X, 0} V$. Denote by $s_i \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ the order of contact with the divisor of either of the two branches at the $i$-th node, by $L_{u,i}$ the line of smoothings of this node (denoted by $\pi^*_{X,i} L_i \otimes \pi^*_{Y,i} L_i$ in (6.12)), and by $D_i^{(s_i)} \in L_{u,i}$ the $s_i$-th derivative (denoted by $D_i^{(s_i)} \otimes \pi_i Y$ in (6.12)). The admissible relative smoothing parameters at $u$ for maps to $Z_{\lambda}$ are the elements of the space

$$L_{u,\lambda} = \{ (\mu_i)_{i=1, \ldots, \ell} \in \bigoplus_{i=1}^\ell L_{u,i} : \exists [\lambda_0, \ldots, \lambda_m] \in \mathbb{C}_{m+1, \lambda} \text{ s.t. } D_i^{(s_i)}(\mu_i) = \lambda_{|i|} \forall i \}.$$  

While $D_i^{(s_i)}$ depends on the choice of representative $u$ for $[u] \in \overline{M}_{g,k}(X_\cup_{Y, A})$, $L_{u,\lambda}$ is determined by $[u]$ and the choice of ordering of the relative nodes of $u$, since the action of $(\mathbb{C}^*)^m$ on $\mathbb{C}^{m+1}$ defined above corresponds to the action of $(\mathbb{C}^*)^m$ on $X_\cup_{Y, A}$.

We now define the spaces $Z_{a, \vartheta}$, with $(a, \vartheta)$ as in (6.15) and $a_0$ and $a_m$ sufficiently large, and identify them with $Z_{|a|, |\vartheta|}$; see (3.23). For each $r = 1, \ldots, m$, let

$$|a|_r^- = a_0 + \ldots + a_{r-1}, \quad |a|_r^+ = a_r + \ldots + a_m,$$

$$|\vartheta|_r^- = \vartheta_0 + \ldots + \vartheta_{r-1}, \quad |\vartheta|_r^+ = \vartheta_r + \ldots + \vartheta_m.$$  

We assume that $m \in \mathbb{Z}^+$. Let

$$Z_{a, \vartheta} = \left( X_{a_0} \sqcup \bigcup_{r=1}^m \{r\} \times [-\frac{3}{4} a_r, \frac{3}{4} a_{r-1}] \times SV \sqcup Y_{a_m} \right) / \sim,$$

with the equivalence relation defined by

$$(1, a, x) \sim (a - a_0, e^{-i\vartheta_0} x) \subset X_{a_0} \quad \forall \ 4a \in (a_0, 3a_0),$$

$$(r, a, x) \sim (r + 1, a + a_r, e^{i\vartheta_r} x) \quad \forall \ 4a \in (-a_r, -3a_r), \ r = 1, \ldots, m-1,$$

$$(m, a, x) \sim (a + a_m, e^{i\vartheta_m} x) \subset Y_{a_m} \quad \forall \ 4a \in (-a_m, -3a_m).$$
These identifications respect the almost complex structure $\tilde{J}$ and thus induce an almost complex structure on $Z_{a,\varrho}$. The bijection $Z_{a,\varrho} \to Z_{|a|,|\varrho|}$ given by

\[
x \mapsto \begin{cases} 
  x \in X_{|a|}, & \text{if } x \in X_{a_0}; \\
  x \in Y_{|a|}, & \text{if } x \in Y_{a_{\text{min}}}; \\
  (r, a, x) \mapsto \begin{cases} 
    (a-|a|r, e^{-|\varrho|r} x) \in X_{|a|}, & \text{if } 4a \geq |a|r - 3|a|r^3; \\
    (a+|a|r, e^{i|\varrho|r} x) \in Y_{|a|}, & \text{if } 4a \leq |a|r - 3|a|r^3; 
  \end{cases}
\end{cases}
\]

is well-defined on the overlaps and identifies the two spaces with their almost complex structures, as needed for the general gluing construction. However, the just described construction and identification do not fit with the more general almost complex structures of [IP5], as they are not regularized on neighborhoods of $V$ in $X$ and $Y$.

**Remark 6.11.** The only gluing constructions described in [LR] involve smoothing a single node. In particular, there is no mention of the above identification $Z_{a,\varrho} = Z_{|a|,|\varrho|}$, which is needed to make sense of the target of the smoothed out maps, or of the space $L_{u,\lambda}$ of admissible smoothings.

### 6.3 Uniform estimates: [IP5, Sections 7,8], [LR, Section 4.2]

Gluing constructions in GW-theory typically require defining linearizations $D_{u_\mu}$ of the $\partial$-operator at the approximately $J$-holomorphic maps $u_\mu$ (these are not unique away from $J$-holomorphic maps) and establishing uniform bounds on these linearizations and their right inverses. Establishing the former is typically fairly straightforward, with appropriate choices of the linearizations and the Sobolev norms on their domains and targets. Uniform bounds on the right inverses can be obtained either by bounding the eigenvalues of the Laplacians $D_{u_\mu}D_{u_\mu}^*$ from below, by a direct computation for explicit right inverses, or by establishing a uniform elliptic estimate on $D_{u_\mu}$ with suitable Sobolev norms. As stated at the beginning of [IP5, Section 8], such uniform Fredholm bounds are the key analytic step in the proof. As we explain below, the argument in [IP5] has several material, consecutive errors, i.e. with each sufficient to break it.

The approach taken in [IP5, Sections 7,8] is to bound the eigenvalues of the Laplacians $D_{u_\mu}D_{u_\mu}^*$ from below. With the definitions at the beginning of [IP5, Section 7], the index of $D_u$ (denoted by $D_F$ in [IP5]) is generally larger than the index of $D_{u_\mu}$ (denoted by $D_{F_\mu}$), as the former does not see the order of contact. In particular, $D_u$ does not fit into any kind of continuous Fredholm setup, though by itself this issue need not be material as far as the estimates on $D_{u_\mu}$ are concerned.

In the displayed expression above [IP5, (7.5)], $\langle \zeta_1, \zeta_2 \rangle$ has two different meanings in the same equation. This equation defines an inner-product only on the first part of the domain of $D_{u_\mu}^* D_F$ and so does not define $D_{u_\mu}^*$. The explicit formula for the first component of $D_{u_\mu}^* D_F^*$ in [IP5, (7.5)] cannot be correct because it does not satisfy the average value condition on the elements of $L_{1,8,0}^2$ for $F = u_\mu$ and even more conditions for $f = u$ (the average value condition is described above [IP5, (7.1)]). This formula has to be corrected by an element of the $L^2$-orthogonal complement of $L_{1,8,0}(u_\mu^* T Z_\lambda)$ in $L_{1,8}(u_\mu^* T Z_\lambda)$; unfortunately, the orthogonal complement does not lie in $L_{1,8}(u_\mu^* T Z_\lambda)$. Thus, [IP5, Proposition 7.3] says nothing about the uniform boundness of $D_{F_\mu} = D_{u_\mu}^*$. Without taking out the average, the norms of [IP5, Definition 6.5] would not be finite over $f$, as used in [IP5] to obtain uniform bounds over $F$.

**Remark 6.12.** The crucial Sections 7 and 8 in [IP5] are written in a confusing way with the same notation used for different objects, including in the same equation at times. With the definition as in
[IP5, (1.11),(7.2)], the image of the operator in [IP5, (7.4)] would not be in the (0, 1)-forms because of the $F_*h$ term (which is not a (0,1)-form if $F$ is not $J$-holomorphic; $F_*h$ needs to be replaced by $\partial F \circ h$). Since $F$ is defined on a smooth domain, the operators in [IP5, (7.4),(7.6)] are Fredholm because they differ from real Cauchy-Riemann operators by finite-dimensional pieces; uniform boundness in $\mu$ as in [IP5, Proposition 7.3] is a separate issue. With a reasonable interpretation of the inner-product above [IP5, (7.5)], the last component of $D^*_F$ in [IP5, (7.5)] is missing $\frac{1}{2}$. The expression for $A_\eta$ in [IP5, (7.5)] is missing $\frac{1}{2}$.

There is a crucial sign error in the proof of [IP5, Proposition 8.2]: the two terms on the second line of [IP5, (8.7)], a Gauss curvature equation written in a rather unusual way, should have the opposite signs; see [L, Theorem 13.38], which uses the same (more standard) sign convention for the curvature tensor $R$ (defined at the beginning of [L, Section 13.2]). Thus, the minus sign in [IP5, (8.8)] should be a plus, which destroys the argument. Conceptually, it seems implausible to have a negative sign in [IP5, (8.8)], because it should allow to make the right-hand side of [IP5, (8.6)] negative by taking a local solution of $L_*^F$ and sending $\mu$ and $\lambda$ to 0.

The proof of [IP5, Lemma 8.4] is also incomplete. At the very bottom of page 984 in [IP5], it is stated that $D^{\partial}_0 \eta = D^{\partial}_0 \eta$ lies in the image of the map $D^\partial_0$ in [IP5, (7.6)]. However, it had not been shown that the limiting (0,1)-form $\eta$ lies in the domain of $D^\partial_0$, which involves bounding the first derivative over the entire domain. The preceding argument shows that the $L^2_\nu$-norm of $\eta$ outside of the nodes of the domain is bounded, but that does not imply that the $L^2_{\Gamma}$-norm of $\eta$ is bounded everywhere. Furthermore, since the metrics on the targets $\mathcal{Z}_\lambda$ degenerate, a proof is needed to show that the elliptic estimate used in the proof of [IP5, Lemma 8.5] is uniform; it is not so clear that it is.
Remark 6.13. The bound on \( \nabla J \) on line 10 on page 981 of [IP5] is not obvious, because \( \nabla \) there denotes the Levi-Civita connection with respect to the metric on \( Z_\lambda \), which degenerates as \( \lambda \rightarrow 0 \); this bound depends on the requirement on the second fundamental form in [IP5, Definition 2.2]. Since the metric on the horizontal tangent space of \( \mathcal{N}_z V \) varies in the normal direction (according to the bottom half on p951), the formula for \( g_\lambda \) on line -5 on page 982 cannot be precisely correct; this has an effect on the formulas for Christoffel symbols on the last line on this page (though this gets absorbed into the error term in the next sentence, which should include \( s_k \) in front of \( \tanh \)).

There is a similar issue with the statement concerning the independence of \( F^* g_\lambda \). Other, fairly minor misstatements in [IP5, Section 8] include

- p980, line 9: \((1.4) \rightarrow (1.5)\);
- p981, line 15: \( \omega \) already denotes a symplectic form;
- p981, (8.6): \(-d(\rho^\lambda) \wedge \omega \) is part of the first integrand on RHIS;
- p981, line -6: this has nothing to do with the connection on the domain (which is also not flat);
- p981, line -5: \( V \) already denotes the symplectic divisor;
- p982, line 5: \( A_k \) as defined in the proof of Lemma 6.9 is a subset of \( C_\mu \), not of \( Z_\lambda \);
- p982, line 7: \( \nu \) already denotes the key \((0,1)\)-form; missing \( \nu \) at the end;
- p982, line 17: first inequality does not hold because of \( z^s \) in (6.14);
- p982, line 18: there is no bound on \( |\nu^N| \) in the sentence preceding (6.17);
- p982, line 20: \( U - JV \rightarrow V - JU \), twice;
- p982, line 21: no connection to the preceding statement;
- p982, line -6: \( \theta \rightarrow \Theta \);
- p982, line -3: \( F_s \partial_\theta \) also involves a \( V \)-component;
- p983, lines 15,16: multiply and adding do not help here;
- p984, top: \( \delta \) generic does not appear in this section again;
- p984, lines 13,14: by definition of \( \{F_n\} \), not Bubble Tree Convergence Theorem;
- p984, line 21: \( N = \{\rho \leq \delta\} \), and this \( \delta \) is different from the \( \delta \) in the norm;
- p984, bottom third: \( X \) already denotes a symplectic manifold;
- p984, line -9: \( \beta h \) is not in \( T_{C_0} M \).

In the approach of [LR], the metrics on the targets do not collapse. A family of uniformly bounded right inverses for the linearized operators \( D_{u_\mu} \) is constructed in the proof of [LR, Lemma 4.8] directly via the approach of [MS2, Section 10.5]. Conceptually, the existence of such inverses follows from uniform elliptic estimates in the metrics of [LR] on the target; see the proofs of [LT, Lemmas 3.9,3.10].

6.4 Gluing: [IP5, Sections 9,10], [LR, Sections 4.2,5]

The final step in gluing constructions involves showing that every approximately \( J \)-holomorphic map \( u_\mu \) can be perturbed to an actual \( J \)-holomorphic map, in a unique way subject to suitable restrictions, and that every nearby \( J \)-holomorphic map can be obtained in such a way. The last part is often established by showing that all nearby maps, \( J \)-holomorphic or not, are of the form \( \exp_{u_\mu} \xi \) with \( \xi \) small. The uniqueness part can be established by showing that each nearby map can be written uniquely in the form \( \exp_{u_\mu} \xi \), subject to suitable conditions on \( \xi \). The nearby solutions of the \( \bar{\partial} \)-equations are then determined by locally trivializing the bundle of \((0,1)\)-forms and expanding the \( \bar{\partial} \)-equation as

\[
\bar{\partial} \exp_{u_\mu} \xi = \bar{\partial} u_\mu + D_{u_\mu} \xi + Q_{u_\mu}(\xi),
\]

(6.16)
where $D_{u_n}$ is the linearization of the $\bar{\partial}$-operator determined by the given trivialization and $Q_{u_n}(\xi)$ is the error term, quadratic in $\xi$. The equation (6.16) can be solved for all $\mu$ sufficiently small if the norm of $\bar{\partial}_{u_n}$ tends to 0 as $\mu \to 0$, $D_{u_n}$ admits a right inverse which is uniformly bounded in $\mu$, and the error term $Q_{u_n}$ is also uniformly bounded in $\mu$.

The bijectivity of the gluing map is the subject of [IP5, Proposition 9.1], though its wording is not quite correct. Based on the proof and the usage, the intended wording is that there exist $\varepsilon_0, c > 0$ such that the map $\Phi_\lambda$ is a diffeomorphism as described whenever $\varepsilon, |\lambda| < \varepsilon_0$. The proof of [IP5, Proposition 9.1] is incorrect at the end of the injectivity argument, even ignoring the problems with the prerequisite statements: even if $(f_n, C_0, n, \mu_n) = (f'_n, C'_{0, n}, \mu'_n)$, $\eta_n$ and $\eta'_n$ need not lie in the injectivity radius of $\Phi_\lambda$ for $n$ large, as this radius likely collapses as $n \to \infty$, because the injectivity radius of the metric $g_\lambda$ collapses as $\lambda \to 0$ and the norms are not scaled to address this. In order to show that the injectivity radius of $\Phi_\lambda$ does not collapse, one needs to show that the vertical part of $P_{F', \eta}$ on suitable necks is bounded by something like $|\lambda|^{\frac{3}{2}} \|P_{F', \eta}\|$. In light of (6.6), this appears plausible for the nearby $J$-holomorphic maps, but less so for arbitrary nearby maps. It thus seems quite possible that the injectivity part of the intended statement of [IP5, Proposition 9.1] is not correct with the norms of [IP5, Definition 6.5], which impose a rather mild weight in the collapsing direction.

The proof of [IP5, Proposition 9.4] is incomplete, as a justification is required for why the constant $C$ in the bound [IP5, (9.11)] on the quadratic error term in (6.16) is uniform in $\mu$. This is not obvious in this case, since the metrics on $Z_\lambda$ degenerate and the constant $C$ depends on the curvature of the metric; see [Z2, Section 3]. Thus, this is also a significant issue in the approach of [IP5].

**Remark 6.14.** The proof of [IP5, Lemma 9.2] ignores the regions $|\mu_k|^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq \rho \leq 2|\mu_k|^{\frac{3}{2}}$. The statement of [IP5, Proposition 9.3] is essentially correct, but the last part of its proof does not make sense. For example, since $f_0$ is a map from a wedge of two disks and $f_n$ is a map from a cylinder, $f_0 - f_n$ is not defined. Furthermore, the equations $F_n - f_n = (\zeta_n, \xi_n)$, $\zeta_n = \zeta_n + (F_n - f_0)$, and $\zeta_n = f_0 - f_n$ are inconsistent. Other, fairly minor misstatements in [IP5, Section 9] and in the first part of [IP5, Section 10] include

- p986, above (9.2): determined by $\rightarrow$ related to;
- p986, below (9.2): $\Phi_\lambda$ is defined everywhere and is the identity along the zero section;
- p986, (9.3): it is only an isomorphism, since the first summand on RHS is not a subspace of LHS;
- p986, below (9.3): Lemma 5.3 is not needed here;
- p986, line -3: the image of $F_0$ in $TZ_\lambda \rightarrow F_0$;
- p986, line -1: RHS describes only the vector field component of LHS and only for $\eta_0 = 0$;
- p987, line 13: $B$ is the two-dimensional manifold underlying $C_0$ and $C'_0$;
- p987, line -4: there is no such extension in Section 4;
- p987, bottom: $h_1$ is a variation of $\mu$, which is basically fixed;
- p988, lines 4.5: not extended over $Z_\lambda$;
- p988, line 6: $\xi_0$ has not been defined;
- p988, (9.5): second line is missing $\frac{1}{2}$;
- p988, line 13: $\rho^{-|s|}$, not $\rho^{1-|s|}$, according to (6.15), which is still good enough;
- p988, after (9.6): the estimates in the proof of Proposition 7.3;
- p988, after (9.7): there is no equation (6.4a);
- p989, line 9: (9.8) $\rightarrow$ (9.6);
- p989, line -3: Lemma 5.4 does not say this;
p990, (9.10) holds only after some identifications; p991, below (10.2): this sentence does not make sense; p991, (10.3): since s is fixed, there should be no \( \bigcup \); p992, lines 3,4: \( \Phi_1 \) maps into \( \mathcal{M}^{V,\delta}_s(Z) \) according (10.3); p992, lines 16,17: this sentence makes no sense.

The correspondence between approximately \( J \)-holomorphic maps and actual \( J \)-holomorphic maps in [LR] is the subject of Proposition 4.10. The expansion (6.16) does not even appear in its proof, with the Implicit Function Theorem applied in an infinite-dimensional setting without any justification. On the other hand, the above issues with the collapsing metric do not arise in the setting of [LR], and so the required uniform estimates are fairly straightforward to obtain.

**Remark 6.15.** The approach of [LR, Section 5] to the symplectic sum formula involves the existence of a virtual fundamental class for \( \overline{M}_{g,k}(X \cup_Y V, A) \). The justification for its existence consists of a few lines after [LR, Lemma 5.4], which is far from even mentioning all the required issues. The comparison of GW-invariants for \( X \cup_Y V \) and \( X \#_V Y \) in [LR, Section 5] again involves integration instead of pseudocycles (top of p208 and p209), and does not explain the key multiplicity factor \( k \) in [LR, Theorem 5.7]. The top of page 209 again suggests an isomorphism between an even and odd-dimensional manifolds. The index formula [LR, (5.1)] cannot possibly follow from the proof of [LR, Lemma 4.9], as the latter has no numerical expressions for the index. Since this index also depends on \( \alpha \) (according to [LR, Remark 4.1]), how can there be a natural correspondence between the domains and targets of the operators \( D_u \) and \( D_{\bar{u}} \) in [LR, Remark 5.2]? With the definitions in [LR, Section 4], the dimension of \( \ker L_\infty \) is \( 2n \), not \( 2n+2 \), as stated after [LR, (5.1)]. Mayer-Vietoris has nothing to do with a pseudoholomorphic map defining a homology class at the bottom of page 206 in [LR]. [LR, Remark 5.9] is irrelevant, since there had been no assumption that the divisor is connected. Our Remark 4.10 contains additional related comments.

In general, one has to consider smoothings of nodes that do not map to the junctions between the smooth pieces of \( X \cup_Y V \). However, such nodes can be handled in a standard way, such as in [LT, Section 3], as mentioned in [IP5, Remark 6.3].

### 6.5 The S-matrix: [IP5, Sections 11,12]

The symplectic sum formula of [IP5] contains two features not present in the formulas of [Lj2] and [LR]: a rim tori refinement of relative invariants and the so-called \( S \)-matrix. This section explains why the second feature should not appear. We also show that in fact the \( S \)-matrix does not matter because it acts as the identity in all cases and not just in the cases considered in [IP5, Sections 14,15], when the \( S \)-matrix is the identity. The fundamental reason for the latter is the same as for the former: a group action is forgotten in [IP5].

By Gromov’s Compactness Theorem [RT1, Proposition 3.1], a sequence of \( (J_Z, j_k) \)-holomorphic maps \( u_k : \Sigma \rightarrow Z_{\lambda_k} \), with \( \lambda_k \in \Delta^* \) and \( \lambda_k \rightarrow 0 \), has a subsequence converging to a \( (J_Z, j) \)-holomorphic map \( u : \Sigma' \rightarrow Z_0 \). As explained in Section 6.1,

\[
\Sigma' = \Sigma'_X \cup \Sigma'_V \cup \Sigma'_Y ,
\]

where \( \Sigma'_V \) is the union of irreducible components of \( \Sigma' \) mapped into \( V \), \( \Sigma'_X \) is the union of irreducible components mapped into \( X-V \) outside of finitely many points \( x_1, \ldots, x_\ell \), and \( \Sigma'_Y \) is the
union of irreducible components mapped into $Y-V$ outside of finitely many points $x'_1, \ldots, x'_r$. The symplectic sum formulas of [Lj2] and [LR] arise only from the limits with $\Sigma'_V = \emptyset$; these are also the limits considered in [IP5, Sections 6-10].

The $S$-matrix arises at the top of page 1003 in [IP5] from the consideration of limits with $\Sigma'_V \neq \emptyset$. Such maps are interpreted as maps to the singular spaces $X \cup^m V$, with $m \in \mathbb{Z}^+$, defined in (4.14). This interpretation is obtained by viewing the sequences of maps which give rise to such limits as having their images inside the total space $Z_m$ of an $(m+1)$-dimensional family of smoothings of $X \cup^m V$, instead of the total space $Z$ of a one-dimensional family of smoothings of $X \cup V$. However, it is not possible to associate a sequence of maps to $Z_m$ to a sequence of maps to $Z$ in a systematic way which is consistent with the aims of [IP5, Section 12]. Contrary to the implicit view in [IP5, Section 12], the resulting limiting map to $X \cup^m V$ is well-defined by the original sequence of maps to $Z$ not up to a finite number of ambiguities, but up to an action of $m$ copies of $\mathbb{C}^*$ on the target. Furthermore, the entire setup at the top of page 1003 in [IP5] is incorrect because the almost complex structure on $\mathcal{Z}_m$ of an $(m+1)$-dimensional family of smoothings of $X \cup^m V$ is different from what it would have been as a fiber in $Z_m$ (the latter would be effected by $m+1$ copies of $V$). However, these almost complex structure would be the same in the case of the more restricted almost complex structures of [LR].

The situation is nearly identical to [IP4, Sections 6,7], where limits of sequences of relative maps into $(X, V)$ are described as maps to $X^m_V$ up to a natural $(\mathbb{C}^*)^m$-action; see our Section 4.3. The same reasoning implies that limits of sequences of maps into $Z$ correspond to maps to $X \cup^m V$ up to a natural $(\mathbb{C}^*)^m$-action.

As in the situation in Section 4.3, which reviews [IP4, Sections 6,7], the virtual dimension of the spaces of morphisms into $X \cup^m V$ is $2m$ less than the expected dimension of the corresponding spaces of morphisms into $X \cup V$ (with the matching conditions imposed) and into $\mathcal{Z}_\Lambda$. Thus, the spaces of morphisms into $X \cup^m V$ with $m \geq 1$ have no effect on the symplectic sum formula. The $S$-matrix, which takes such spaces into account, enters at the top of page 1003 in [IP5] because the spaces of such morphisms are mistakenly not quotiented out by $(\mathbb{C}^*)^m$; this is done in [Lj2] and in [LR].

While the $S$-matrix is generally not the identity, it acts as the identity in the symplectic sum formulas of [IP5], i.e. in equations (0.2) and (12.7) in [IP5], for the following reason. For all

$$\chi \in \mathbb{Z}, \quad (A, B) \in H_2(X; \mathbb{Z}) \times_V H_2(Y; \mathbb{Z}),$$

and a generic collection of constraints of appropriate total codimension, the symplectic sum formula presents the corresponding GT-invariant of $X \#_1 Y$ as the sum of weighted cardinalities of finitely many finite sets enumerating morphisms into $X \cup^m V$, with $m \geq 0$, meeting the constraints. The group $(\mathbb{C}^*)^m$ acts on the set of such morphisms with at most finite stabilizers (the constraints inside each $r \times \mathbb{P}_Y X$ are pull-backs from $V$). Thus, the sets with $m \geq 1$ are empty, i.e. there is no contribution to the symplectic sum formula from morphisms to $X \cup^m V$ with $m \geq 1$. Since these are the morphisms that make up the difference between the $S$-matrix and the identity, the $S$-matrix acts as the identity in the symplectic sum formulas of [IP5].

The next observation illustrates one of the problems with the normalizations of generating functions in [IP5, Section 1] and thus another problem with the symplectic sum formulas of [IP5]. The last
statement of [IP5, Lemma 11.2(a)] is key to even making sense of the action of the S-matrix. However, it does not hold with the definitions in the paper. By [IP5, (1.24)], the \( M_{I} \)-part of \( GW_{V,\infty\sqcup V_0}(1) \) is given by

\[
GW_{V,\infty\sqcup V_0}(1)_{M_I} = \sum_{d=1}^{\infty} \left[ \tilde{ev}_1 \times \tilde{ev}_2 : \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{V_0,\infty\sqcup V_0}(P, d) \to \mathcal{H}_{V_0,\infty\sqcup V_0} \right] t d F \lambda^{-2}
\]

where \( \Delta_{(d,d)} \subset \mathcal{H}_{V_0,\infty\sqcup V_0} \) is the preimage of the diagonal in \( V_0 \times V_0 = V \times V \). The exponential of an element of \( H_*(\mathcal{M} \times \mathcal{H}_X^V) \) and the product of two elements of \( H_*(\mathcal{H}_X^V) \) are never defined, but under reasonable definitions

\[
GT_{V,\infty\sqcup V_0}(1)_{M_I} \equiv e^{GW_{V,\infty\sqcup V_0}(1)_{M_I}} = \sum_{\ell=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{\ell!} \left( GW_{V,\infty\sqcup V_0}(1)_{M_I} \right)^\ell
\]

this definition seems to be consistent with [IP5, (A.3)] and the description of the coefficients in the following paragraph. Let \( \eta \in \mathcal{H}^V_{0}(s_1,\ldots,s_m)_{TB} \). By [IP5, (10.6)], the only nonzero term in \( \eta*GT_{V,\infty\sqcup V_0}(1)_{M_I} \) arises from the summand \( \ell=m \) and \( (d_1,\ldots,d_\ell) = (s_1,\ldots,s_m) \) and equals

\[
\frac{s_1 \cdots s_m}{m!} \lambda^{2m} \eta \cdot \frac{1}{\ell!} \Delta_{(d_1,d_1)} \times \cdots \times \Delta_{(d_\ell,d_\ell)} t_{(d_1+\ldots+d_\ell)} F \lambda^{-2\ell} \]

The proof of the symplectic sum formula, [IP5, (12.7)], makes use of (11.3); otherwise, there would be dependence on \( N \).

**Remark 6.16.** Other, fairly minor misstatements in [IP5, Sections 11,12] include

- p998, (11.1): no need for square brackets; the superscripts on \( H \) should be the same;
- p998, line -6: before (1.4) \( \longrightarrow \) after (1.5);
- p999, line 1: the irreducible \( \mathbb{P}_V \)-trivial;
- p999, (11.3),(11.4): LHS missing \( ; \) \( R_{\infty,\infty,0} \rightarrow R \) in the notation below;
- p999, line -3: \( (J,\nu) \rightarrow (A,n,\chi) \);
- p1000, Dfn 11.3: there is no dependence on \( (J,\nu) \);
- p1000, bottom: this sentence does not make sense;
- p1001, lines -13,-9: \( 2N \rightarrow 2N-1 \);
- p1001, line -4: both identities are incorrect;
- p1002, line 6: there is no \( t \) in (2.6);
- p1002, below (12.2): \( \mu \) is on the domain, \( \lambda \) is on the target;
- p1002, line 18: \( \varepsilon = \alpha_V \);
- p1002, line 22: nonempty subset;
- p1003, Thm 12.3, line 5: (11.3) \( \rightarrow \) of Definition 11.3.
7 Applications

The purpose of [IP5, Sections 14,15] is to give three powerful applications of the (standard) symplectic sum formula. The authors make clear what geometric reasoning should lead to the three main formulas. Fully implementing their ideas leads to quick proofs of these formulas, which had been previously established through significantly more complicated arguments. Unfortunately, the arguments in [IP5] are not completely precise and contain multiple, sometimes self-canceling, errors (as well as typos), and none of the three formulas is stated correctly. In order to illustrate the beauty of the intended arguments in this part of [IP5], we reproduce two of them, for counts of plane curves and for Hurwitz numbers, completely below, but with all the details and without the errors, and then list the errors and typos made in [IP5]; the substance and organization of the proofs come entirely from [IP5]. As noted at the beginning of [IP5], the applications of the symplectic sum formula in these two cases essentially capture the original proofs. In Section 7.5, we briefly comment on the applications appearing in [LR].

The argument in [IP5, Sections 14,15] for the third application, an enumeration of curves on the rational elliptic surface, is fundamentally different from the original proof in [BL]. It also contains the most serious gaps. We describe and streamline this argument in [FZ2, Section 6]. In the process, we illustrate some qualitative applications of the refinements to the standard relative GW-invariants and the usual symplectic sum formula suggested in [IP4, IP5]; this is not done in [IP4, IP5].

7.1 Invariants of \( \mathbb{P}^1 \) and \( \mathbb{T}^2 \): [IP5, Section 14.1]

This section computes some relative GW-invariants of \( \mathbb{P}^1 \) and \( \mathbb{T}^2 \). If \( V_1, V_2 \subset X \) are two disjoint symplectic divisors, we will denote by \( \text{GW}_{X,V_1 \sqcup V_2}^{X, A \cdot s_1, s_2} \) the relative GW-invariants of \( (X, V_1 \cup V_2) \) with the contacts with \( V_1 \) and \( V_2 \) described by \( s_1 \) and \( s_2 \), respectively. We will use similar notation for the disconnected GT-invariants and for the moduli spaces.

Lemma 7.1 ([IP5, Lemma 14.1]). Let \( 0, \infty \) denote two distinct points in \( \mathbb{P}^1 \), \( V = \{0, \infty\} \), and \( d \in \mathbb{Z}^+ \). The relative degree \( d \) GW-invariants of \( (\mathbb{P}^1, V) \) with no constraints from \( \mathbb{P}^1 \) or \( \overline{\mathcal{M}} \) are given by

\[
\text{GW}_{g,d;0,\infty}^{\mathbb{P}^1} = \begin{cases} 
1/d, & \text{if } g=0, \ s_0, s_\infty = (d); \\
0, & \text{otherwise.}
\end{cases}
\]

Proof. By [IP5, (1.21)],

\[
\dim \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,0;0,\infty}^{0,\infty}(\mathbb{P}^1, d) = 2d + (1-3)(1-g) + \ell(s_0) + \ell(s_\infty) - \deg s_0 - \deg s_\infty
= 2g - 2 + \ell(s_0) + \ell(s_\infty) \geq 2g \geq 0.
\]

(7.1)

This dimension is 0 only if \( g = 0 \) and \( \ell(s_0), \ell(s_\infty) = 1 \). If \( g = 0 \) and \( s_0, s_\infty = (d) \), \( \overline{\mathcal{M}}_{g,0;0,\infty}^{0,\infty}(\mathbb{P}^1, d) \) consists of a single element, the map \( z \mapsto z^d \). Since the order of the group of automorphisms of this map is \( d \), it contributes \( 1/d \) to the GW-invariant. \( \qed \)

Lemma 7.2 ([IP5, Lemma 14.2]). Let \( 0, \infty, 1 \) denote three distinct points in \( \mathbb{P}^1 \), \( V = \{0, \infty, 1\} \), \( d \in \mathbb{Z}^+ \) with \( d \geq 2 \), and

\[
s_1 = (2,1,\ldots,1). \tag{7.2}
\]

77
The relative degree \( d \) GW-invariants of \( (\mathbb{P}^1, V) \) enumerating maps with simple branching over 1 and no constraints from \( \mathbb{P}^1 \) or \( \overline{\mathcal{M}} \) are given by

\[
\text{GW}_{g,d;0,\infty}^{\mathbb{P}^1}((0,\infty)) = \frac{1}{(d+2)!} \text{GW}_{g,d;0,\infty}^{\mathbb{P}^1}(\mathbb{P}^1)
\]

\[
= \begin{cases} 
1, & \text{if } g = 0, \{\ell(s_0), \ell(s_\infty)\} = \{1, 2\}, \text{ deg } s_0, \text{ deg } s_\infty = d; \\
0, & \text{otherwise}.
\end{cases}
\]

**Proof.** Similarly to (7.1),

\[
\dim_\mathbb{C} \overline{\mathcal{M}}^{0,\infty,1}_{\mathbb{P}^1} = 2g - 3 + \ell(s_0) + \ell(s_\infty) \geq 2g - 1 \geq -1.
\]

This dimension is 0 only if \( g = 0 \) and \( \ell(s_0) + \ell(s_\infty) = 3 \). Every holomorphic function on \( \mathbb{C} \) with a pole of order \( d \) at \( \infty \) and zeros at 0 and 1 of orders \( a \) and \( b \), respectively, with \( a + b = d \), is of the form \( z \mapsto Cz^a(z-1)^b \). There is a unique value of \( C \) so that this function sends the remaining critical point, \( z = a/d \), to 1. Thus, \( \overline{\mathcal{M}}^{0,\infty,1}_{\mathbb{P}^1} \) consists of \( (d+2)! \) automorphism-free elements (corresponding to the orderings of the simple preimages of 1).

**Remark 7.3.** [IP5, Lemma 14.3] is not used in the rest of the paper. Furthermore, its statement is wrong, as the authors forget to divide by the order of the automorphism group of covers of the torus. The notation for GW-invariants in [IP5, Sections 14.1-14.5] is inconsistent with earlier parts of the paper, as the first subscript is supposed to indicate the target space. The notation for the simple branch point invariant of [IP5, Lemma 14.2], which is never formally defined, is even more confusing, since an insertion in parenthesis is supposed to indicate a class on a product of \( \overline{\mathcal{M}} \) and copies of \( X \). The conclusion in the proof of Lemma 14.1 about the \( S \)-matrix does not follow from the rest of the argument, since it may have contributions from higher genus and classes coming from \( \overline{\mathcal{M}} \).

### 7.2 Invariants of \( \mathbb{F}_n \): [IP5, Section 14.3]

This section computes some relative GW-invariants of \( (\mathbb{F}_n, S_0 \cup S_\infty) \), where

\[
\mathbb{F}_n = \mathbb{P}(\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(n) \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}), \quad S_0 = \mathbb{P}(0 \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}) \subset \mathbb{F}_n, \quad S_\infty = \mathbb{P}(\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}(n) \oplus 0) \subset \mathbb{F}_n.
\]

We denote by \( s_0 \) and \( f \) the homology classes of \( S_0 \) and of a fiber of \( \mathbb{F}_n \to \mathbb{P}^1 \). For \( A \in H_2(\mathbb{F}_n) \), ordered partitions \( s_0 \) and \( s_\infty \) of \( A \cdot S_0 \) and \( A \cdot S_\infty \), respectively, and \( \alpha \in \mathbb{T}^*(\mathbb{F}_n) \),

\[
\text{GW}_{g,A; s_0, s_\infty}^{\mathbb{F}_n} (\alpha) \in H_*(S_0^{(s_0)}) \otimes H_*(S_\infty^{(s_\infty)}).
\]

If \( A = as_0 + bf \), then

\[
A \cdot S_\infty = b, \quad A \cdot S_0 = na + b, \quad \langle c_1(T\mathbb{F}_n), A \rangle = (2+n)a + 2b.
\]

Thus, by [IP5, (1.21)],

\[
\dim_\mathbb{C} \text{GW}_{g,A; s_0, s_\infty}^{\mathbb{F}_n} (\alpha) = (2+n)a + 2b + (2-3)(1-g) + \ell(\alpha) + \ell(s_0) + \ell(s_\infty) - \deg \alpha = g - 1 + 2a + \ell(\alpha) + \ell(s_0) + \ell(s_\infty) - \deg \alpha,
\]

if \( \alpha \in H^*(\mathbb{F}_n^{(\ell)}) \). In particular,

\[
\text{GW}_{g,A; s_0, s_\infty}^{\mathbb{F}_n} (\alpha) = 0 \quad \text{unless} \quad g + 2a \leq 1 + \deg \alpha - \ell(\alpha).
\]
Lemma 7.4 ([IP5, Lemma 14.6]). The relative degree $A$ GW-invariants of $(\mathbb{F}_n, S_0 \cup S_\infty)$ with no constraints from $\mathbb{F}_n$ or $\overline{M}$ are given by

$$GW_{g,A,s_0,s_\infty}^{\mathbb{F}_n,S_0 \cup S_\infty}() = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{b}(S_0 \otimes 1 + 1 \otimes S_\infty), & \text{if } g = 0, \ A = bf, \ b \in \mathbb{Z}^+, \ s_0, s_\infty = (b); \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

Proof. By (7.4), $GW_{g,A,s_0,s_\infty}^{\mathbb{F}_n,S_0 \cup S_\infty}() = 0$ unless $a = 0$ and $g = 0, 1$. Since all elements of $\overline{M}_{g,0,s_0,s_\infty}(\mathbb{F}_n,bf)$ are maps to a fiber, $GW_{g,A,s_0,s_\infty}^{\mathbb{F}_n,S_0 \cup S_\infty}()$ lies in the image of the homomorphism

$$H_*(\Delta) \to H_*(\ell(s_0)) \otimes H_*(S_\infty),$$

where $\Delta = \{(p, \ldots, p) \in \ell(s_0) \times S_\infty\}$, induced by the inclusion. Since $\dim \mathbb{C} \Delta = 1$, (7.3) then implies that $GW_{g,A,s_0,s_\infty}^{\mathbb{F}_n,S_0 \cup S_\infty}() = 0$ unless $g = 0$ and $\ell(s_0), \ell(s_\infty) = 1$. In the case $s_0, s_\infty = (b)$, for every element $(p,p) \in \Delta \subset S_0 \times S_\infty$, there is a unique element $[u,y_1,y_2]$ of $\overline{M}_{0,0,s_0,s_\infty}(\mathbb{F}_n,bf)$ such that $u(y_1) = p \in S_0$ and $u(y_2) = p \in S_\infty$; this is the map $z \to z^b$ onto the fiber of $\mathbb{F}_n \to \mathbb{P}^1$ over $p$. Since the order of the automorphism group of this map is $b$, we conclude that

$$GW_{g,bf,s_0,s_\infty}^{\mathbb{F}_n,S_0 \cup S_\infty}() = \frac{1}{b} \Delta = \frac{1}{b}(S_0 \otimes 1 + 1 \otimes S_\infty) \in H_2(S_0 \times S_\infty),$$

by the Kunneth decomposition of the diagonal. □

Lemma 7.5 ([IP5, Lemma 14.7]). The relative degree $A$ GW-invariants of $(\mathbb{F}_n, S_0 \cup S_\infty)$ with one point insertion from $\mathbb{F}_n$ and no other constraints from $\mathbb{F}_n$ or $\overline{M}$ are given by

$$GW_{g,A,s_0,s_\infty}^{\mathbb{F}_n,S_0 \cup S_\infty}(p) = \begin{cases} 1, & \text{if } g = 0, \ A = bf, \ b \in \mathbb{Z}^+, \ s_0, s_\infty = (b); \\ S_0^{\ell(s_0)} \times S_\infty^{\ell(s_\infty)}, & \text{if } g = 0, \ A = s_0 + bf, \ b \in \mathbb{Z}^+, \ \deg s_0 = n + b, \ \deg s_\infty = b; \\ 0, & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

Proof. By (7.4), $GW_{g,A,s_0,s_\infty}^{\mathbb{F}_n,S_0 \cup S_\infty}(p) = 0$ unless either $a = 0$ and $g = 0, 1, 2$ or $a = 1$ and $g = 0$.

In the first case, all elements of $\overline{M}_{g,1,s_0,s_\infty}(\mathbb{F}_n,bf)$ are maps to a fiber and $GW_{g,A,s_0,s_\infty}^{\mathbb{F}_n,S_0 \cup S_\infty}(p)$ lies in the image of the homomorphism

$$H_*(q^*(s_0) \times q^*(s_\infty)) \to H_*(S_0^{\ell(s_0)} \otimes H_*(S_\infty^{\ell(s_\infty)}),$$

where $q = \pi(p) \in \mathbb{P}^1$. Thus, by (7.3), $GW_{g,A,s_0,s_\infty}^{\mathbb{F}_n,S_0 \cup S_\infty}(p) = 0$ unless either $b = 0$ and $g = 2$ or $g = 0$ and $s_0, s_\infty = (b)$; otherwise, this class would not be zero-dimensional. In the $g = 2, b, \ell(s_0), \ell(s_\infty) = 0$ subcase,

$$\{[u,x_1] \in \overline{M}_{g,1,s_0,s_\infty}(\mathbb{F}_n,bf) : u(x_1) = p \} \approx \overline{M}_{2,1},$$

while the restriction of the obstruction bundle to this subspace is isomorphic to $E_2 \otimes T_p \mathbb{F}_n$, where $E_2 \to M_{2,1}$ is the Hodge bundle. Since $E_2$ is the pull-back of the Hodge bundle over $M_{2,0}$ by the forgetful map,

$$GW_{2,0}^{\mathbb{F}_n,S_0 \cup S_\infty}(p) = \langle c_2(E_2 \otimes T_p \mathbb{F}_n), \overline{M}_{2,1} \rangle \approx \langle c_2(E_2)^2, \overline{M}_{2,1} \rangle = 0.$$

79
In the $g=0$, $s_0, s_\infty = (b)$ subcase, there is a unique element $[u, x_1, y_1, y_2]$ of $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{0,1; s_0, s_\infty} (\mathbb{F}_n, b f)$ such that $u(x_1) = p$; this is the map $z \to z^b$ onto the fiber of $\mathbb{F}_n \to \mathbb{P}^1$ containing $p$. Unlike the case considered in the proof of Lemma 7.4, this element is automorphism free, due to the three marked points on its domain; so the corresponding GW-invariant is 1.

In the case $g=0$, $A=s+bf$ with $b \geq 0$, $\deg s_0 = b+n$, and $\deg s_\infty = b$, then

$$\dim \mathbb{C} GW_{g,A,s_0,s_\infty} (p) = \ell (s_0) + \ell (s_\infty)$$

by (7.3) and thus $GW_{g,A,s_0,s_\infty} (p)$ is a multiple of the fundamental class of $S_0^{\ell (s_0)} \times S_\infty^{\ell (s_\infty)}$. This multiple is 1 because $b$ points on $S_\infty$ determine poles of a section of $\mathcal{O}(n) \to \mathbb{P}^1$ and $b+n$ points on $S_0$ determine the unique section of $\mathcal{O}(n)$ with these poles that passes through $p$.

**Remark 7.6.** We denote the divisors $S, E \subset \mathbb{P}^1$ of [IP5, Sections 14.3,15.1] by $S_0, S_\infty$ in order to avoid confusion with the rational elliptic surface of [IP5, Sections 14.4,15.3], which is also denoted by $E$. The conclusion in the proof of [IP5, Lemma 14.6] about the $S$-matrix does not follow from the rest of the argument, since it may have contributions from higher genus and classes coming from $\overline{\mathcal{M}}$. The proof of [IP5, Lemma 14.7] ignores the possibility of $b=0$ considered above. In the second case considered in this proof, the dimension of the moduli space is $\ell (s) + \ell (s')$ after cutting down by the point constraint. An irreducible curve representing $S+bf$ is genus 0 and embedded, because its projection to $S$ is of degree 1. The above argument gives a simpler reason why the multiple is 1. In the statement of [IP5, Lemma 14.7], the degree conditions on $s$ and $s'$ are reversed (and are implied by the notation). Other, minor typos in [IP5, Sections 14.1,14.3] include p1010, lines -2,-1: $X \to \mathbb{F}_n$; statement and proof of Lemma 14.7: $SV_s \to V_s; SV_s' \to V_s'$.

### 7.3 Enumeration of plane curves: [IP5, Section 15.1]

This section deduces the Caporaso-Harris formula enumerating curves in $\mathbb{P}^2$, [CH, Theorem 1.1], from the symplectic sum formula. Fix a line $L \subset \mathbb{P}^2$. For tuples

$$\alpha \equiv (\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \ldots), \beta \equiv (\beta_1, \beta_2, \ldots) \in (\mathbb{Z}^{\geq 0})^{Z^+}$$

with finitely many nonzero entries, let

$$|\alpha| = \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \cdots, \quad \alpha! = \alpha_1! \cdot \alpha_2! \cdots, \quad I \alpha = \alpha_1 + 2 \alpha_2 + \cdots,$$

$$\mathbf{I}^{\alpha} = 1^{\alpha_1} 2^{\alpha_2} \cdots, \quad \left(\alpha \atop \beta\right) = \frac{\alpha_1! \alpha_2! \cdots}{\beta_1! \beta_2! \cdots}, \quad s_{\alpha} = \left(\begin{array}{c} 1, \ldots, 1, 2, \ldots, 2, \ldots \end{array}\right).$$

For each $k \in \mathbb{Z}^+$, let $\varepsilon_k \in (\mathbb{Z}^{\geq 0})^{Z^+}$ be the tuple with the $k$-th coordinate equal to 1 and the remaining coordinates equal to 0.

Given $d \in \mathbb{Z}^+$, $\delta \in \mathbb{Z}^{\geq 0}$, and $\alpha, \beta \in (\mathbb{Z}^{\geq 0})^{Z^+}$ such that $I \alpha + I \beta = d$, let $N^{d,\delta} (\alpha, \beta)$ denote the number of degree $d$ curves in $\mathbb{P}^2$ that have $\delta$ nodes, have contact of order $k$ with $L$ at $\alpha_k$ fixed points and $\beta_k$ arbitrary points for each $k=1,2,\ldots$, and pass through

$$r = \frac{d(d+1)}{2} - \delta + |\beta| \quad (7.5)$$

80
general points in \( \mathbb{P}^2 \). Thus,
\[
\beta!N^{d,\delta}(\alpha, \beta) = GT_{\chi_{\delta}(d),dL}^{\mathbb{P}^2, L}(p_r; C_{\alpha; \beta}),
\]
\[
\equiv \sum_{\rho \in H^*(L)} \chi_{\delta}(d) p_{\rho} \in L, \ldots, L
\]
where \( \chi_{\delta}(d) = 2\delta - d(d-3) \) is the geometric euler characteristic of the curves (the euler characteristic of the normalization) and \( p_r \in H^*(L) \) are the Poincare duals of a point in \( L \) and of the fundamental class of \( L \). Since a degree \( d \) curve in \( \mathbb{P}^2 \) can have at most \( d(d-1)/2 \) nodes, the number \( r \) in (7.5) is positive whenever \( N^{d,\delta}(\alpha, \beta) \neq 0 \). This number \( r \) is at least 2 if \( N^{d,\delta}(\alpha, \beta) \neq 0 \) and \( (d, \beta) \neq (1, 0) \).

**Corollary 7.7** ([CH, Theorem 1.1]). Let \( d \in \mathbb{Z}^+, \delta \in \mathbb{Z}^{\geq 0} \), and \( \alpha, \beta \in (\mathbb{Z}^{\geq 0})^{\mathbb{Z}^+} \) with \( (d, \beta) \neq (1, 0) \). If \( I\alpha + I\beta = d \),
\[
N^{d,\delta}(\alpha, \beta) = \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}^+} kN^{d,\delta}(\alpha + \varepsilon_k, \beta - \varepsilon_k)
\]
\[
+ \sum_{\delta' \in \mathbb{Z}^+, \alpha', \beta' \in (\mathbb{Z}^{\geq 0})^{\mathbb{Z}^+} \atop I\alpha' + I\beta' = d - 1 \atop \delta - \delta' + |\beta' - \beta| = d - 1} \binom{\alpha}{\alpha'} \binom{\beta'}{\beta} I^{\delta' - \beta} N^{d-1,\delta'}(\alpha', \beta').
\]
As sketched in [IP5, Section 15.1], this formula can be proved by applying the natural extension of the symplectic sum formula (1.14) to the decomposition
\[
(\mathbb{P}^2, L) = (\mathbb{P}^2, L) \# (F_1, S_{\infty}, S_0),
\]
with \( (F_1, S_{\infty}, S_0) \) as in Section 7.2, and moving one of the \( r \) absolute point insertions to the \( F_1 \) side. Since the divisor \( L = S_{\infty} \) is simply connected, the connect sum
\[
\# : H_2(\mathbb{P}^2; \mathbb{Z}) \times H_2(F_1; \mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow H_2(\mathbb{P}^2; \mathbb{Z})
\]
is well-defined in this case. Since \( dL \cdot L = (aS_0 + bF) \cdot S_{\infty} \) if and only if \( d = b \) and
\[
dL\#(aS_0 + dF) = (d + a)L,
\]
the symplectic sum formula (1.14) and (7.6) give
\[
\beta!N^{d,\delta}(\alpha, \beta)
\]
\[
= \sum_{d' \in \mathbb{Z}^+, d' \in \mathbb{Z}^{\geq 0} \atop d' + d'' = d} \chi_{\delta}(d) \chi_{\delta}(d') \chi_{\delta}(d' + 2|\alpha'| + 2|\beta'|)
\]
\[
\cdot \frac{I^{\alpha'} I^{\beta'}}{\alpha'! \beta'!} N^{d',\delta'}(\alpha', \beta') \cdot GT_{\chi_{\delta}(d'),d'L_0+aF}^{\mathbb{P}^2, L}(p_r; C_{\beta'; \alpha'; C_{\alpha; \beta}}),
\]
with the GT-invariant defined analogously to (7.6) for each component of the relative divisor.

By Lemmas 7.4 and 7.5, there are two types of configurations that contribute to the GT-invariant in (7.7):

81
(1) genus 0 multiple covers of fibers, each with a single point of contact with $S_\infty$ and a single point of contact with $S_0$, with one of these fiber maps passing through the constraint point in $F_1$;

(2) genus 0 multiple covers of fibers, each with a single point of contact with $S_\infty$ and a single point of contact with $S_0$, and one genus 0 degree $S_0 + d' F$ map passing through the constraint point in $F_1$.

By Lemma 7.4, a genus 0 multiple cover of a fiber not passing through the constraint point passes through either a fixed point on $S_0$ (i.e. a point with contact specified by $\alpha$) and an arbitrary point on $S_\infty$ (i.e. a point with contact encoded by $\alpha'$) or an arbitrary point on $S_0$ (i.e. a point with contact encoded by $\beta$) and a fixed point on $S_\infty$ (i.e. a point with contact specified by $\beta'$). The orders of contact on the two ends are the same number $b$, which is the degree of the cover. Such a cover contributes a factor of $1/b$ to the GT-invariant in (7.7).

In the first case above, $d' = d$, $\delta' = \delta$, and $\alpha' = \alpha + \varepsilon_k$ and $\beta' = \beta - \varepsilon_k$ for some $k \in \mathbb{Z}^+$, as both relative conditions on the distinguished fiber map into $F_1$ must be single arbitrary points by the first statement in Lemma 7.5. For each $k \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ with $\beta_k > 0$, there are

(a) $\beta_k$ choices for the relative marked point on the $S_0$ end of the distinguished fiber map into $F_1$ and $\alpha_k'$ choices on the $S_\infty$ end of this map,

(b) $\beta'! = \beta!/\beta_k$ choices of ordering the “arbitrary” points on the $S_0$ end of the fiber maps (the ordering on the $S_\infty$ end of these maps can be fixed by the fixed points; along with (a), this contributes a factor of $\beta!$ to the right-hand side of (7.7)),

(c) $\alpha = \alpha'!/\alpha_k'$ choices of ordering the “arbitrary” points on the $S_\infty$ end of the fiber maps (the ordering on the $S_0$ end of these maps can be fixed by the fixed points; along with (a), this eliminates $1/\alpha'$ from the right-hand side of (7.7)).

Furthermore, the non-distinguished fiber maps in a single configuration contribute

$$\frac{1}{(\alpha)} = \frac{k}{(\alpha) (\beta')}$$

to the invariant. Thus, Case 1 contributes $\beta! \cdot k N d \delta (\alpha + \varepsilon_k, \beta - \varepsilon_k)$ to the right-hand side of (7.7).

In the second case above, $d' = d - 1$, $\alpha = \alpha - \alpha_0$ for some $\alpha_0 \in (\mathbb{Z}^{\geq 0})^{\mathbb{Z}^+}$, and $\beta = \beta' - \beta_0'$ for some $\beta_0' \in (\mathbb{Z}^{\geq 0})^{\mathbb{Z}^+}$, as both relative conditions on the distinguished map into $F_1$ must be fixed points by the second statement in Lemma 7.5. For each pair $(\alpha_0, \beta_0')$, there are

(a) $^{\alpha_0}$ choices of fixed points on the $S_0$ end of $F_1$ and $^{\beta_0'}$ choices of fixed points on the $S_\infty$ end of $F_1$ (these go on the non-fiber curve),

(b) $\beta! = (\beta' - \beta_0')!$ choices of ordering the “arbitrary” points on the $S_0$ end of the fiber maps (the ordering on the $S_\infty$ end of these maps can be fixed by the fixed points; this contributes a factor of $\beta!$ to the right-hand side of (7.7)),

(c) $\alpha'! = (\alpha - \alpha_0)!$ choices of ordering the “arbitrary” points on the $S_\infty$ end of the fiber maps (the ordering on the $S_0$ end of these maps can be fixed by the fixed points; this eliminates $1/\alpha'$ from the formula).
Furthermore, the fiber maps in a single configuration contribute

\[ \frac{1}{I_{\alpha'} I_{\beta'}} = I_{\beta'-\alpha'} \]

to the invariant. Thus, Case 2 contributes \( \beta! \cdot \binom{\alpha'}{\beta'} F_{\beta'-\beta} N^{d-1,\delta}(\alpha', \beta') \) to the right-hand side of (7.7). This establishes Corollary 7.7.

**Remark 7.8.** Throughout [IP5, Section 15.1], \( \mathbb{P} \) and \( \mathbb{P}_1 \) denote the surface \( F_1 \) of [IP5, Section 14.3]. The first identity on page 1015 cannot possibly be true, since \( \text{GW}^{E,L} \), however its definition is interpreted, groups the relative constraints of the same type together and treats the resulting sets in the same way, while \( N^{d,\delta}(\alpha, \beta) \) treats the \( \alpha \) and \( \beta \) constraints differently (the \( \alpha \)-contacts are fixed and so the corresponding contact points of the domain can be ordered). The definition in the second displayed expression and the symplectic sum formula in the third displayed expression have the same issue. The former is unnecessary, since the symplectic sum formula involves \( \text{GW}/\text{GT} \)-invariants and these are also the numbers computed in [IP5, Lemma 14.7]. Finally:

- p1014, -3: \( \mathbb{P} \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^2; \)
- p1015, lines 3,18,19,21,29; p1016, line 8: \( \mathbb{P} \rightarrow \mathbb{P}_1; \)
- p1015, line 9: \( \gamma^1 \rightarrow \gamma_1; \)
- line 12: \( m! \) and \( |m| \) correspond to \( \alpha! \beta! \) and \( |\alpha| \cdot |\beta|; \)
- line 14: \( \text{GT}^L_{\alpha,dl,\mathbb{P}} \rightarrow \text{GT}^L_{\alpha,dl,\chi}; \)
- line 15: \( \chi \) is geometric euler characteristic;
- line 18: \( \text{GT}^{E,L}_{\alpha,dl,\mathbb{P}} \rightarrow \text{GT}^{E,L}_{\alpha,dl,\chi}; \)
- line 23: the \( S \)-matrix is the identity;
- bottom: \( \alpha' = \alpha + \varepsilon_k, \beta' = \beta - \varepsilon_k, \chi' = \chi; \)
- p1016, lines 7-9: it is unclear what this sentence is saying;
- line 11: \( N^{d,\delta}(\alpha-\varepsilon_k, \beta+\varepsilon_k) \rightarrow N^{d,\delta}(\alpha+\varepsilon_k, \beta-\varepsilon_k). \)

### 7.4 Hurwitz numbers: [IP5, Section 15.2]

This section deduces a cut and paste formula for branched covers of \( \mathbb{P}^1 \), [GJV, Lemma 3.1], from the natural extension of the symplectic sum formula (1.14) to relative invariants. We continue with the combinatorial notation introduced at the beginning of Section 7.3.

Fix a point \( p \in \mathbb{P}^1 \). Given \( d \in \mathbb{Z}^+, g \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}, \) and \( \alpha \in (\mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0})^+ \) such that \( I\alpha = d \), let \( N_{d,g}(\alpha) \) denote the number of genus \( g \) degree \( d \) branched covers of \( \mathbb{P}^1 \) with \( \alpha_k \) branch points of order \( k \) over \( p \) for each \( k \in \mathbb{Z}^+ \) and simple branching over

\[ r = d + |\alpha| + 2g - 2 \]

other fixed points \( p_1, \ldots, p_r \) in \( \mathbb{P}^1 \). Thus,

\[ N_{d,g}(\alpha) = \frac{1}{\alpha! (d-2)!^r} \deg \text{GW}^{\mathbb{P}^1, V_r}_{g,d,s_1, s_\alpha}, \]

where \( V_r = \{p_1, \ldots, p_r, p\} \) and \( s_\alpha^r \) denotes \( r \) copies of the tuple \( s_1 \) defined in (7.2). Since \( d, |\alpha| \geq 1 \) and \( g \geq 0 \), the number \( r \) in (7.8) is positive unless \( (d, g, \alpha) = (1, 0, 1) \); in this exceptional case, \( N_{d,g}(\alpha) = 1. \)
Corollary 7.9 ([GJV, Lemma 3.1]). The generating function

\[ F(\lambda, u, z_1, z_2, \ldots) = \sum_{g=0}^{\infty} \sum_{d=1}^{\infty} \sum_{\alpha \in (\mathbb{Z} \geq 0)} \sum_{I_{\alpha} = d} N_{d,g}(\alpha) \left( \prod_{k=1}^{\infty} z_k^{\alpha_k} \right) \frac{u^{d+|\alpha|+2g-2}}{(d+|\alpha|+2g-2)!} \lambda^{2g-2} \]  

(7.10)

satisfies the PDE

\[ \partial_u F = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i,j \geq 1} (ijz_i z_j + \partial_{z_i} \partial_{z_j} F + \partial_{z_i} F \cdot \partial_{z_j} F) + (i+j) z_i z_j \partial_{z_i} \partial_{z_j} F. \]  

(7.11)

As sketched in [IP5, Section 15.2], this statement can be proved by applying the symplectic sum formula to the decomposition

\[(\mathbb{P}^1, p_1, \ldots, p_r, p) = (\mathbb{P}^1, p_1, \ldots, p_{r-1}, x) \# (\mathbb{P}^1, y, p_r, p),\]

i.e. by separating off the distinguished branch point and one of the simple branch points onto a second copy of \(\mathbb{P}^1\). In this case, the connect sum is well-defined on \(H_2\) and is given by

\[ \# : H_2(\mathbb{P}^1; \mathbb{Z}) \times H_2(\mathbb{P}^1; \mathbb{Z}) = \{(d\mathbb{P}^1, d\mathbb{P}^1) : d \in \mathbb{Z}\} \rightarrow H_2(\mathbb{P}^1; \mathbb{Z}), \]

\[ (d\mathbb{P}^1, d\mathbb{P}^1) \rightarrow d\mathbb{P}^1. \]

Thus, the symplectic sum formula and (7.9) give

\[ \alpha! (d-2)!^r N_{d,g}(\alpha) \]

\[ = \sum_{\Gamma=(\Gamma_1, \Gamma_2) \atop g(\Gamma)=g+|V_\Gamma|-|E_\Gamma|-1} \sum_{\alpha' \in (\mathbb{Z} \geq 0)^{\mathbb{Z}^+} \atop I_{\alpha'} = d} \frac{I_{\alpha'}}{\alpha!} \left( \deg GT_{\mathbb{P}^1, V_{\Gamma_1-1}, s_{\alpha'}}^{\mathbb{P}^1, \{y,p_r,p\}} \right) \left( \deg GT_{\mathbb{P}^1, s_{\alpha'}, s_{\alpha'}}^{\mathbb{P}^1, \{y,p_r,p\}} \right), \]  

(7.12)

with the outer sum taken over all bipartite connected graphs \(\Gamma=(\Gamma', \Gamma'')\) with vertices \(V_\Gamma\) decorated by nonnegative integers, as in Figure 4; we denote the sum of these numbers by \(|V_\Gamma|\). Each vertex of \(\Gamma'\) (resp. \(\Gamma''\)) corresponds to a map from a connected curve of the genus given by the vertex label into the first (resp. second) \(\mathbb{P}^1\). Each edge in \(\Gamma\) represents paired relative marked points of the domains mapped into the two copies of \(\mathbb{P}^1\).

By Lemmas 7.1 and 7.2, there are two types of configurations that contribute to the right-hand side of (7.12):

1. genus 0 branched covers of the second \(\mathbb{P}^1\), each with a single preimage of \(y\) and a single preimage of \(p\), and a genus 0 branched cover of the second \(\mathbb{P}^1\) with a single preimage of \(y\), two preimages of \(p\), and a simple branching over \(p_r\);

2. genus 0 branched covers of the second \(\mathbb{P}^1\), each with a single preimage of \(y\) and a single preimage of \(p\), and a genus 0 branched cover of the second \(\mathbb{P}^1\) with a single preimage of \(p\), two preimages of \(y\), and a simple branching over \(p_r\).
By Lemma 7.1, a degree $k$ branched cover of the second $\mathbb{P}^1$ without the branching condition over $p_r$ contributes a factor of $1/k$ to the last GT-invariant in (7.12). Such a cover has contact of order $k$ with $p$ (i.e. a point with contact specified by $\alpha$) and $y$ (i.e. a point with contact encoded by $\alpha'$). For all curve types $\Gamma$, there are $(d-2)!$ choices of ordering the non-branched preimages of each of the $r$ simple branch points, which together contribute a factor of $(d-2)!^r$ to the right-hand side of (7.12).

In the first case above, $\Gamma'$ consists of a single vertex with label $g$ and

$$\alpha' = \alpha - \varepsilon_i - \varepsilon_j + \varepsilon_{i+j}$$

for some $i, j \in \mathbb{Z}^+$, as there are two contact conditions on the $p$ end of a branched cover of the second $\mathbb{P}^1$ (corresponding to $\alpha$) and only one on the $y$ end (corresponding to $\alpha'$). Whenever $i \neq j$ and $\alpha_i, \alpha_j > 0$, there are

(a) $\alpha_i \alpha_j$ choices for the relative marked points on the $p$ end of the distinguished map into the second $\mathbb{P}^1$,

(b) $\alpha'$! choices for ordering the points on the $y$ end of the second $\mathbb{P}^1$ for a given ordering of the points on the $p$ end (this eliminates $1/\alpha'$! from the formula).

Furthermore, the non-distinguished fiber maps in a single configuration contribute

$$\frac{1}{I^\alpha/(ij)} = \frac{1}{I^{\alpha'/(i+j)}}.$$ 

Thus, the contribution from this case is

$$\alpha_i \alpha_j \cdot (i+j) \cdot \alpha'! N_{g,d}(\alpha') = \alpha! \cdot (i+j)(\alpha_{i+j}+1)N_{g,d}(\alpha').$$

In the $i=j$ case, there are $\alpha_i(\alpha_i-1)/2$ choices in (a) above and the same number of choices in (b). So, the contribution now is

$$\frac{\alpha_i(\alpha_i-1)}{2} \cdot (i+i) \cdot \alpha'! N_{g,d}(\alpha') = \alpha! \cdot \frac{1}{2}(i+j)(\alpha_{i+j}+1)N_{g,d}(\alpha').$$

Both cases correspond to the last term in (7.11), since $\alpha'$ is obtained from $\alpha$ by reducing $\alpha_i$ and $\alpha_j$ and increasing $\alpha_{i+j}$ by 1 (thus, $N_{g,d}(\alpha')$ is the coefficient of the product of $z_1, \ldots$ with one smaller power of $z_i$ and $z_j$ and one larger power of $z_{i+j}$; the factor of $\alpha_{i+j}+1$ above corresponds to differentiating $z_{i+j}^{\alpha_{i+j}+1}$).

In the second case above, $\Gamma'$ consists either of a single vertex with label $g-1$ or two vertices with labels adding up to $g$ and

$$\alpha' = \alpha + \varepsilon_i + \varepsilon_j - \varepsilon_{i+j}$$

85
for some \( i, j \in \mathbb{Z}^+ \), as there is one contact condition on the \( p \) end of a branched cover of the second \( \mathbb{P}^1 \) (corresponding to \( \alpha \)) and two on the \( y \) end (corresponding to \( \alpha' \)). Whenever \( i \neq j \) and \( \alpha_i', \alpha_j' > 0 \), there are

(a) \( \alpha_i' \alpha_j' \) choices for the relative marked points on the \( y \) end of the distinguished map into the second \( \mathbb{P}^1 \),

(b) \( \alpha! \) choices for ordering the points on the \( p \) end of the second \( \mathbb{P}^1 \) for a given ordering of the points on the \( y \) end (this contributes a factor of \( \alpha! \) to the right-hand side of (7.12)).

Furthermore, the non-distinguished fiber maps in a single configuration contribute

\[
\frac{1}{I^\alpha/(i+j)} = \frac{1}{I^\alpha'/(ij)}.
\]

Thus, the contribution from this case is

\[
\alpha! \cdot \alpha_i' \alpha_j' \cdot \frac{ij}{\alpha!} \cdot \alpha'! N_{g,d}^\prime(\alpha') = \alpha! \cdot ij(\alpha_i+1)(\alpha_j+1)N_{g,d}^\prime(\alpha'),
\]

(7.13)

where \( N_{g,d}^\prime(\alpha') \) denotes the sum of the contribution from the two possible configurations into the first \( \mathbb{P}^1 \), divided by \( (d-2)!^{r-1} \) and \( \alpha! \). In the \( i=j \) case, there are \( \alpha_i'(\alpha_i'-1)/2 \) choices in (a) above and the same number of choices in (b). So, the contribution now is

\[
\frac{1}{2} \frac{\alpha_i'(\alpha_i'-1)}{\alpha!} \cdot \alpha'! N_{g,d}^\prime(\alpha') = \alpha! \cdot \frac{1}{2} ij(\alpha_i+2)(\alpha_j+1)N_{g,d}^\prime(\alpha').
\]

(7.14)

The connected configuration into the first \( \mathbb{P}^1 \) contributes \( N_{g-1,d}(\alpha') \) to the number \( N_{g,d}^\prime(\alpha') \). Combined with the factors (7.13) and (7.14), this corresponds to the first term on the right-hand side of (7.11), since \( \alpha' \) is obtained from \( \alpha \) by increasing \( \alpha_i \) and \( \alpha_j \) and reducing \( \alpha_{i,j} \) by 1 (thus, \( N_{g-1,d}(\alpha') \) is the coefficient of the product of \( z_1, \ldots \) with one larger power of \( z_i \) and \( z_j \) and one smaller power of \( z_{i+j} \) and \( \lambda^2 \)).

Finally, the contribution of the two-component configuration to \( N_{g,d}^\prime(\alpha') \) is

\[
\frac{1}{\alpha!} \sum_{r_1+r_2=r-1} \sum_{g_1+g_2=g} \sum_{\alpha_i', \alpha_j' > 0} \left( \frac{r-1}{r_1} \right) \left( \frac{\alpha_i'-\varepsilon_i-\varepsilon_j}{\alpha_j'-\varepsilon_i} \right) \alpha_i'! N_{d_1,g_1}(\alpha_i') \alpha_j'! N_{d_2,g_2}(\alpha_j')
\]

\[
= (r-1)! \frac{\alpha'-\varepsilon_i-\varepsilon_j!}{\alpha'!} \sum_{r_1+r_2=r-1} \sum_{g_1+g_2=g} \sum_{\alpha_i', \alpha_j' = \alpha'} \frac{\alpha_i'! N_{d_1,g_1}(\alpha_i') \alpha_j'! N_{d_2,g_2}(\alpha_j')}{r_1! r_2!},
\]

where \( d_i \) is determined by \( g_i, \alpha_i' \), and \( r_i \). Combined with the factors (7.13) and (7.14) and summed over ordered pairs \((i,j)\), this contributes

\[
\alpha! \cdot (r-1)! \cdot \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i,j} \frac{ij}{r_1+r_2=r-1} \sum_{g_1+g_2=g} \sum_{\alpha_i', \alpha_j' = \alpha'} \frac{\alpha_i'! N_{d_1,g_1}(\alpha_i') \alpha_j'! N_{d_2,g_2}(\alpha_j')}{r_1! r_2!}
\]

to the right-hand side of (7.12). This corresponds to the middle term on the right-hand side of (7.11) (the factorials in the above expression precisely correspond to \( u''/r! \) in the definition of \( F \)).
Remark 7.10. Our notation in this section differs from that of [IP5, Section 15.2] and [GJV]. The k-th component of our tuple α is the number of entries in the tuple α of [IP5, Section 15.2] and [GJV] that equal k. Thus, our usage of α is consistent with Section 7.3, which is essentially [IP5, Section 15.1], while the tuples α of [IP5, Section 15.2] and [GJV] are denoted by s in the rest of [IP5]. Similarly to the situation with [IP5, Lemma 14.2], GW_{g,d}^{p_1,p_2}(b; C_m) is not defined in [IP5, Section 15.2]; its intended meaning is inconsistent with the notation used in the rest of the paper. The generating function on line 3 on page 1017 in [IP5] is not [IP5, (A.6)]. More significantly, it is also not the generating function of [GJV, (3.1)]. Dropping t^d from this definition is not material, since t does not appear in the PDE for F and d is encoded by m, but dropping m_α is material; otherwise, F would not satisfy the PDE. It is not immediately clear whether the sum in [GJV, (3.1)] is over ordered or unordered partitions α of n=d (neither of which would correspond to the generating function in [IP5]), but summing over the unordered partitions α (which is the same as summing over our tuples α) gives a solution of the desired PDE. As stated, [IP5, (15.3)] is incorrect, since the sum is only over certain configurations of curves (as explained after this formula). The last term in [IP5, (15.3)] is not even defined in the paper (though its meaning could be guessed); it is also unnecessary, since the symplectic sum formula involves GW/GT-invariants and these are also the numbers computed in [IP5, Lemmas 14.1,14.2]. Other, fairly minor misstatements in [LR, Section 6] include
p1016, Section 15.2, line 17,20; p1017, line 3,7: C_m \rightarrow C_m;
p1016, line -1: there should be only one -2 in this formula;
p1017, line 6: the S-matrix is the identity;
p1017, line 10: it is not clear what GT = exp GW means here or why it is relevant;
p1017, 2: \chi_1 = 2g - 4, g_1 + g_2 = g, d_1 + d_2 = d.

7.5 GW-invariants and birational geometry: [LR, Section 1,2,6]

This section summarizes comments on the remainder of [LR].

Connections with birational geometry are described extensively on page 152 of [LR], at the beginning of the introduction. There are many other instances of the discussion diverging in this direction which have little to do with the content of the paper. These include the entire page 153, the paragraph preceding Definition 1.1, the last three sentences on page 155, the sentence after (1.8), the short and long paragraphs on page 159, the sentence before Definition 2.4, and the three paragraphs of Remarks 2.15 and 2.16.

There are many statements that come with no citations or imprecise citations. These include
(1) the sentence before Corollary A.3;
(2) bottom of page of 160 (Gray’s Theorem);
(3) the paragraph below (2.24);
(4) some statements in Remarks 2.14 and 2.15;
(5) citations of [H] above Lemma 3.5 on p174 and of [HWZ1] at the top of p177;
(6) statement above Remark 4.1 on p188;
The statements of Theorems A and B do not make the assumptions on the manifold \( M \) clear. Based on the proofs, \( M \) is a threefold in both cases. Symplectic sum formulas are not necessary to establish these formulas; a nearly complete geometric argument for them is already given in the paper.

Theorems A and B are deduced from the symplectic sum formula in [LR, Section 6]. However, the latter is barely used in their proofs and the arguments indicate how to avoid it entirely. Let \( \tilde{X} \) be the symplectic blowup of a threefold \( X \) along an embedded curve \( C \), \( A \in H_2(X; \mathbb{Z}) \) be such that \( \langle c_1(X), A \rangle > 0 \), and \( \alpha_i \in H^4(X) \cup H^6(X) \) be a collection of classes of total codimension corresponding to GW-invariants of degree \( A \). These invariants are then counts of \((J, \nu)\)-holomorphic curves, for a generic \((J, \nu)\), passing through representatives of \( \text{PD}_X(\alpha_i) \). The latter can be chosen to be Kahler along \( C \) and so that all curves of degree \( A \) passing through the constraints are disjoint from \( C \). These representatives and curves then lift to \( \tilde{X} \), contributing to the corresponding GW-invariants of \( \tilde{X} \); any other curve in \( \tilde{X} \) contributing to this count would descend to \( X \) and thus would be disjoint from \( C \).

**Remark 7.11.** The fourth sentence of the long paragraph on page 163 in [LR] makes it sound that every two smooth CY 3-folds are related by a sequence of flops, but it is apparently meant to apply to every pair of birational smooth CY 3-folds. The flop construction is never formally defined, but apparently the sentence after [LR, (2.15)] is part of the definition. Other, fairly minor misstatements in [LR, Sections 1,6] include:

- p155, line -7: the above corollary \( \longrightarrow \) Corollary A.2;
- p156, Crl B: there exists such a \( \varphi \);
- p157, line 12: this equality does not hold, as LHS is degenerate along \( \pi^{-1}(Z) \);
- p157, lines 14-16: this sentence makes no sense;
- p157, line 19: positive \( \longrightarrow \) nonnegative;
- p157, line 23: is tangent to \( \longrightarrow \) has contact with;
- p157, bottom: no connection to justification;
- p158, line 1: Theorem 5.3 \( \longrightarrow \) Theorem 4.14;
- p158, Theorem C(iii): need an almost complex structure on \( M \);
- p158, line 1: Theorem 5.6,5.7 \( \longrightarrow \) Theorems 5.6,5.8;
- p212, above (6.3): there is no \( \text{Ind} D_u \) in (5.2);
- p212, below (6.4): \( M^+ \) just defined on the previous page;
- p212, above (6.6): Remark 3.24 \( \longrightarrow \) Remark 5.2;
- p213, above Pf of Crl A.2: Corollaries A.1 and A.3 are immediate consequences;
- p215, line 6: \( Y \longrightarrow M^+ \);
- p215, above Pf of Crl B.2: Corollary B.1 is an immediate consequence.

---

Simons Center for Geometry and Physics, SUNY Stony Brook, NY 11794
mtehrani@scgp.stonybrook.edu

Department of Mathematics, SUNY Stony Brook, Stony Brook, NY 11794
azinger@math.sunysb.edu

88
References


